

Seattle City Clerk's Office

Comptroller File

148091

148091

INVESTIGATION

By

CITY COUNCIL

of

SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

JULY 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 17 • 1935

SEP 9 1935

ON FILE

**

Volume 2
Pages 359 to 716

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8 INVESTIGATION
9 By
10 CITY COUNCIL
11 of
12 SEATTLE, WASHINGTON

13
14 JULY 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 17 - 1935
15
16

17 *****
18 *****
19 **

20
21
22
23
24 Volume 2
25 Pages 359 to 716

26 (For index of witnesses and exhibits see Volume 1.)
27
28
29
30

1 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Is the officer here that covers
2 "Jew Mike's" place? That is Sixth and Pike.

3 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: He testified too.

4 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: No.
5
6
7
8

9 OFFICER JAMES JOSEPH HALEY,

10 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

11 DIRECT EXAMINATION
12

13 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

14 Q Will you state your full name, please?

15 A James Joseph Haley.

16 Q And your occupation?

17 A Patrolman.

18 Q And what are your duties as patrolman?

19 A Beat work, protection of life and property.

20 Q And what beat do you cover?

21 A From Fourth Avenue to Eighth Avenue on Pike Street,
22 midway between the block of Pike and Union on the south,
23 midway between the block between Pike and Pine on the
24 north.

25 Q How long have you been on that beat, since June 4th,
26 1934?

27 A I have been this last assignment since September the
28 first.

29 Q September the first. How long have you been a police
30 officer?

- 1 A Fourteen years and eight months.
- 2 Q And how much of that in the downtown district?
- 3 A Twelve years and eight months.
- 4 Q How are gambling, vice and liquor conditions in the
5 district you patrol?
- 6 A To the best of my knowledge, as far as I am concerned,
7 if I knew of any, I would make an arrest.
- 8 Q Are they better now than they used to be?
- 9 A As far as conditions are concerned, I have drunkenness,
10 prostitution, possibly minor gambling, and everything
11 up there, and I have made arrests on various occasions
12 on everything.
- 13 Q Well, now, about this place at Sixth and Pike, that
14 has an entrance on Pike Street, what is that, 521,
15 isn't it -- 521 Pike Street, and another entrance on
16 656 or 6 -- no 1425 1/2 - 6th Avenue, your patrol would
17 cover that?
- 18 A It would.
- 19 Q And can you tell the committee what is going on up in
20 there?
- 21 A There is a dentist's office in the corner of the build-
22 ing. There is also an Eagle Card Room, licensed.
- 23 Q And what is back of that?
- 24 A It is vacant, as far as I could see. There is quite
25 a vacant area in there.
- 26 Q Do you very often go up in there and look around?
- 27 A I have been up there.
- 28 Q When were you up there the last time?
- 29 A Sometime during the past month and a half, walking
30 through there.

- 1 Q And it was all vacant?
- 2 A No sir; just vacant on that side.
- 3 Q I mean --
- 4 A Back on the east side.
- 5 Q Back of the cigar store and the dentists it was vacant?
- 6 A Back of the cigar store, that occupies practically all
7 the west side of the building, a toilet in the rear.
- 8 Q Do you know by whom that is operated?
- 9 A I think the license is made out to a man by the name
10 of Mike Rothstein.
- 11 Q Do you know a man by the name of "Jew Mike"?
- 12 A Well, I have heard "Jew Mike." I have heard "the Jew
13 Kid".
- 14 Q Do you know the man?
- 15 A I know him; yes, sir.
- 16 Q Do you know what his reputation is in the community?
- 17 A As far as I know, he is a good law abiding citizen --
18 from my own experience with him, I couldn't tell you
19 anything else.
- 20 Q Have you ever received any complaints as to gambling
21 going on in the back room of that place?
- 22 A I have not.
- 23 Q Have you ever, when you walked up Sixth Avenue next to
24 that entrance, at 1425 $\frac{1}{2}$, heard money rattling up above?
- 25 A I have never heard money rattling.
- 26 Q Have you ever -- well, let's see, you are off duty at
27 8:00 o'clock at night?
- 28 A Yes, 8:00 P.M.
- 29
- 30

1 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

2 Q Have you ever seen men come out of there drunk?

3 A From where?

4 Q From that particular location?

5 A Well, I have seen men, I have arrested a man by the
6 name of, we call him "Short," from the immediate vicini-
7 ty of there. It seems as though he was trying to break
8 the window of the vacant place. I have made other ar-
9 rests in the same locality, next to it there is a beer
10 parlor, there I have been called in by the proprietor
11 on different occasions, made arrests for drunkenness,
12 disorderliness.

13 Q I mean from this place we are speaking about.

14 A From that place, no, I haven't made arrests. Around
15 that vicinity, I have made quite a number of arrests.

16 Q Have you ever had any idea that they might be selling
17 hard liquor up there?

18 A Nothing has ever given me that impression.

19 Q Do people have free ingress and egress into that place,
20 or do they have barred doors?

21 A To the best of my knowledge they have free egress and
22 ingress both.

23 Q You have never observed any barred doors there?

24 A No, I never have. The doors are locked, apparently, to
25 the best of my knowledge, nights, they are locked approx-
26 imately twelve o'clock. I have tried the doors, and
27 seen nobody come or go from the place.

28 Q Would you say they don't have any barred doors or peek-
29 holes?

30 A Not where I can see it from the street.

1 Q Not where you can see it from the street, but you have
2 been up there, haven't you?

3 A I have been up there; yes, sir.

4 Q Would you say there were any there?

5 A I wouldn't say there were there, I wouldn't say there
6 weren't.

7 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: If there was one there, you
8 would see it, wouldn't you?

9 A Undoubtedly.

10
11 (WITNESS EXCUSED)

12
13
14 OFFICER A. A. JOHNSON,

15 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

16 DIRECT EXAMINATION

17
18 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

19 Q Will you state your name and occupation, please?

20 A A. A. Johnson, patrolman.

21 Q And what duties are you assigned to?

22 A Patrolman on Second Avenue.

23 Q And what are the limits of your beat, the boundaries?

24 A Pike Street to Yesler Way at present. The last month
25 and a half, the other man was off, and that takes the
26 alleys on both sides, east and west.

27 Q Pike to Yesler and Second?

28 A Yes, sir.

29 Q How long have you been on that beat?

30 A Since last September.

1 Q September?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q How long have you been a police officer?

4 A About nine years.

5 Q How much of that in the downtown area?

6 A About seven years.

7 Q How are vice, gambling and liquor conditions in your
8 district?

9 A I don't have much time to attend to what is off the
10 street on that beat, I have so much traffic and tagging
11 of cars to attend to. I don't very often get inside
12 the buildings in the daytime.

13 Q If it weren't for the traffic and tagging of cars
14 would you be getting into the inside of buildings often-
15 er?

16 A Well, I could look around a little bit more, but on that
17 beat, I have to be out on the beat most of the time.

18 Q Well, if you were relieved of that duty of being out on
19 street, would you think that your time could be put to
20 pretty good advantage in looking around some of the
21 buildings?

22 A I don't see where it would be. I haven't heard of any
23 complaints about conditions down there. We are out of
24 the way.

25 Q You don't make any investigations without a complaint.

26 A Very seldom. A person can generally tell by looking
27 around.

28
29
30 (WITNESS EXCUSED)

1 OFFICER JOSEPH H. DAVIS,

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

5 Q State your full name and occupation.

6 A Joseph H. Davis.

7 Q And your occupation?

8 A Police officer.

9 Q And what are your duties?

10 A Patrolman.

11 Q What beat do you cover?

12 A From Virginia Street to Olive Street, and from Westlake
13 to Eighth Avenue.

14 Q How long have you been on this beat?

15 A Well, for just about a year.

16 Q You mean you were put on that beat June 4, 1934?

17 A Yes.

18 Q How are conditions up in there?

19 A As far as I know, they are all right.

20 Q Have you received any complaints that there is any
21 prostitution going on up in there?

22 A No, sir.

23 Q Any complaints as to gambling or speakeasies?

24 A No, sir.

25 Q Have you done any investigating there as to any of those
26 things on your own behalf?

27 A As much as I can.

28 Q About how much has that been during the last month and
29 a half?
30

- 1 A Well, the last month it hasn't been much, because I
2 have been on strike duty practically this last month.
- 3 Q When you are on strike duty, is that area left vacant,
4 or is someone else there?
- 5 A Well, it is generally covered up by some man on the
6 next beat, probably.
- 7 Q Well, when you were not on strike duty, what investi-
8 gations have you made there?
- 9 A Why, I generally patrol my beat, and if anything occurs
10 that don't go just right, I commence investigating it
11 and looking after it. But I have never found any.
- 12 Q How long have you been a police officer?
- 13 A Twenty-one years.
- 14 Q How much of it in the downtown area?
- 15 A All the time.

16 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Any questions?

17
18 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

- 19 Q Is the Verdune Hotel on your beat?
- 20 A Yes, sir.
- 21 Q Have you ever investigated that place?
- 22 A Never was inside of it.
- 23 Q Did you ever have any complaints?
- 24 A No complaints.
- 25 Q About that being a house of prostitution?
- 26 A No, sir.
- 27 Q Did you ever suspect that it might be?
- 28 A None whatever.
- 29 Q Have you ever considered looking into it to see if
30 they had a waiting room there?

- 1 A I had no occasion to, and there is nothing to suspect.
2 Q Did you ever look up the stairway to look at that door
3 that is there at the head of the stairs?
4 A You can't see any stairway that I can see. There is
5 a little entrance that drops back a little ways, and
6 then there is a door there, that's all there is.

7 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You never opened that door?

8 A No, I never went in that door.

9 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Is the Butte Rooms on your
10 beat?

11 A No.

12 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: That is lower down?

13 A Lower down.

14 Q (By Councilman Langlie) Is the Orpheum Theatre, do you
15 walk past that on your beat?

16 A Well, my beat comes up the side of the Orpheum Theatre,
17 yes.

18 Q Between the Orpheum and the Benjamin Franklin Hotel?

19 A That's not on my beat.

20 Q That is not on your beat?

21 A No, sir.

22
23 (WITNESS EXCUSED)
24

25
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER S. H. O'DELL.

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

5 Q State your full name and occupation.

6 A S. H. O'Dell.

7 COUNCILMAN LANGLEIE: How do you spell that last
8 name?

9 A O'-D-e-l-l.

10 (By Chairman Hamley) And your occupation?

11 A Patrolman.

12 Q What are your duties as patrolman?

13 A Patrolling the beat.

14 Q And where is the beat located?

15 A Westlake Avenue.

16 Q What are the north and south boundaries?

17 A From Virginia Street to Denny Way.

18 Q How long have you been on that beat?

19 A June the first.

20 Q Of this year?

21 A Yes, sir.

22 Q During all that time, you have been on the second patrol?

23 A Yes, sir.

24 Q How is that district for gambling, vice and liquor con-
25 ditions?

26 A It is clean.

27 Q Clean?

28 A Yes, sir.

29 Q Have you received any complaints as to conditions there?

1 A No, sir.

2 Q Have you done any investigating on your own behalf?

3 A I had no occasion, no complaints.

4 Q Do you do any investigating on your own initiative?

5 A If I see anything that don't look good, I do.

6
7 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

8 Q Have you made any arrests in the last month and a half,
9 two months?

10 A Drunks on the street, that's all.

11 Q How long have you been on the force?

12 A Twenty-two years.

13 Q How much of that downtown?

14 A About fifteen.

15 Q Is the Verdune Hotel on your beat?

16 A No, sir.

17 Q The Butte Rooms?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q What do you know about that place?

20 A It is just a rooming house.

21 Q Have you ever looked inside of it?

22 A No, I have had no occasion to, no complaints.

23 Q You don't do anything without complaints?

24 A Well, if there is any complaints, I investigate them.

25
26 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

27 Q If a complaint came into headquarters, Officer, would
28 that eventually get to you, or would it be handled
29 direct by some squad from headquarters?

30 A Well, most generally it comes to the man on the beat.

1 Q So if any complaints had been made as to any place on
2 your beat, you would expect to hear about it, at least?

3 A Yes, sir.
4

5 (WITNESS EXCUSED)
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER R. C. McWADE,

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HANLEY:

6 Q Will you state your full name and occupation, please?

7 A R. C. McWade, patrolman.

8 Q And what are your duties?

9 A Patrolling the beat.

10 Q And where is the beat located?

11 A Fourth and Fifth Avenue, from midway between Pine and
12 Olive on the north -- on the south, to Bell Street on
13 the north.

14 Q How long have you been on this beat?

15 A Since last June a year ago.

16 Q June fourth, was it not?

17 A Yes, sir.

18 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Will you repeat that again?
19 Fourth and Fifth Avenue?

20 A Fourth and Fifth Avenue from Midway between
21 Pine and Olive to Bell Street.

22 Q (By Chairman Hamley) How long have you been a member of
23 the force?

24 A Fifteen years.

25 Q And how much of that in the downtown area?

26 A Oh, thirteen and a half.

27 Q And how are gambling, vice and liquor conditions in
28 your district?

29 A They are good.

30 Q Have you ever received any complaints?

1 A No, sir.

2 Q In that district?

3 A No, sir.

4 Q Have you made any arrests for gambling, liquor, or vice
5 charges during the last two and a half months?

6 A No, sir.

7 Q Have you ever made any investigation on your own
8 initiative?

9 A Looking over the beat.

10 Q Pardon?

11 A Looking over the beat.

12 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you made any arrests at
13 all during the last two months?

14 A Yes, yes.

15

16 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLEIE:

17 Q What for?

18 A I arrested a man, sent him for investigation for his
19 mental ability the other day.

20 Q What others?

21 A I have arrested reckless drivers, and I guess putting
22 tags on off-parking conditions would constitute an
23 arrest.

24 Q Are those the only three classifications?

25 A Yes.

26 Q You haven't been troubled with any drunks up there?

27 A No, no, you very seldom see a man that you would notice
28 had been even drinking.

29 Q Do you patrol between the Orpheum and the Benjamin
30 Franklin Hotel?

- 1 A Yes, sir.
- 2 Q Do you know a little place there with a number, a neon
3 sign right in front of the house, it looks like a resi-
4 dence, except for this neon sign, between the Orpheum
5 and the Benjamin Franklin?
- 6 A I know where it was.
- 7 Q You know where it was?
- 8 A Yes, sir.
- 9 Q Isn't it there anymore?
- 10 A It is empty.
- 11 Q When did it become empty?
- 12 A Oh, it's been about a week.
- 13
- 14 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:
- 15 Q What was there before that?
- 16 A A rooming house.
- 17 Q Did you go in and find out if that's all it was?
- 18 A Yes, sir.
- 19 Q What is at 1917¹/₂ Fifth Avenue?
- 20 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: 1920.
- 21 A I don't know what the number of it was, I never
22 paid any particular attention.
- 23 Q Is that south of the Benjamin Franklin Hotel?
- 24 A Yes.
- 25 Q Well, just tell us about/your experience was when you
26 went in there.
- 27 A I walked up to the door and I rang a doorbell.
- 28 Q A little louder, we can't hear.
- 29 A I say I came up to the door and rang the doorbell, a lady
30 came to the door, and she asked me in. And we went in

1 apparently a dining room. There was a complaint came
2 to the station about a neon sign. Somebody made a
3 complaint about it. And she asked me if she had to take
4 it down. I said if she was running a legitimate busi-
5 ness, she didn't and if she wasn't running a legitimate
6 business, it would probably put her in jail. She told
7 me she was running a rooming house, a legitimate busi-
8 ness -- if she had to take it down. I told her if she
9 was running a legitimate business, she didn't have to
10 take it down.

11 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: What investigation did you
12 make to determine whether she was running a legitimate
13 business or illegitimate business?

14 A I could see this house, only this lady was
15 living there. I couldn't see any evidence of anybody
16 else living there. She had fourteen rooms, and she
17 didn't have any roomers.

18 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: She had fourteen rooms and
19 no roomers?

20 A Yes, I guess that's why she went out of busi-
21 ness, because she closed up.

22 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How long was she there?

23 A She was there a couple of months.

24 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: We find that most of those
25 rooming houses don't have roomers.

26 A Yes, there is lots of them around town that
27 don't have any roomers.

28 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: When did you say she left
29 there?

30 A About a week ago, I guess.

1 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: About a week ago. Is that
2 neon sign still burning there?

3 A No, I think it was the day before yesterday
4 that the neon people came and took it down. I don't
5 know which outfit. They came up there with a truck and
6 took the sign down.

7
8 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

9 Q Is the Colony Club still open?

10 A I don't know whether it is or not.

11 Q Do you know where it is located?

12 A I know where it used to be.

13 Q You were there night shift then?

14 A Yes, it was last winter some time.

15 Q While you were on night shift?

16 A It was open for a while, yes, it was closed up.

17 Q Let's see, does your beat extend down to the corner of
18 Pine and Westlake, the Triangle Whist Club?

19 A No, sir.

20 Q How long have you been on the force?

21 A Fifteen years.

22 Q How much of that downtown?

23 A Thirteen and a half.

24
25 (WITNESS EXCUSED)
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER FOSTER A. HESLOP,

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q Will you state your full name and occupation, please?

7 A Foster A. Heslop, patrolman for the City of Seattle.

8 Q And you are assigned to a beat?

9 A Yes, sir.

10 Q And where is the beat located?

11 A The north side of Pine Street to Virginia Street,
12 Eighth Avenue to Bellevue, out to the City Light plant.

13 Q How long have you been on that beat?

14 A Since last September.

15 Q And how long have you been a member of the force?

16 A Twelve years.

17 Q And how much of that time downtown?

18 A Eight.

19 Q How are gambling, vice and liquor conditions in your
20 district?

21 A There is no vice or gambling or liquor that I know of.

22 Q Would 908½ Virginia Street be on your beat?

23 A No sir; it is across the street. I go to the south
24 side of Virginia street, the odd numbers.

25 Q It would be south of that.

26 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You wouldn't cross that
27 street if you saw anything wrong?

28 A Oh, I would if I saw anybody violating the
29 law.

30 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: I see.

- 1 Q (By Chairman Hamley) Have you received any complaints
2 as to conditions in your area?
- 3 A Once I received complaints.
- 4 Q Complaints?
- 5 A Yes, sir.
- 6 Q From whom?
- 7 A Citizens on Howell Street told me that prior to the
8 time that I went up there, these women tapped on the
9 windows when they went up and down the street. Now
10 they don't have that to contend with any more.
- 11 Q Let's see, would 1707 Terry be on your beat?
- 12 A Yes, sir.
- 13 Q Do you know what kind of a place that is?
- 14 A It is a home.
- 15 Q A home. Have you noticed a red neon sign out in front,
16 1707?
- 17 A Yes, sir.
- 18 Q Did that ever arouse your suspicions that it might
19 not be a home?
- 20 A No, sir.
- 21 Q Have you ever noticed people going in and out of there
22 all hours of the night?
- 23 A I have seen -- no.
- 24 Q Have you ever noticed the shades up, and red lamps
25 near the window at two, three and four o'clock in the
26 morning?
- 27 A No, sir.
- 28 Q Never received any complaints as to that place?
- 29 A No.
- 30 Q Never went there to investigate to see what was going

1 on?

2 A I had no occasion to.

3
4 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

5 Q Have you ever been in the Svea Rooms?

6 A No, sir.

7 Q Do you know where they are?

8 A Yes, sir; over a beer parlor at Boren Avenue and
9 Howell.

10 Q Did you ever go up that stairway there, to that barred
11 door at the head of the stairs?

12 A No, sir.

13 Q Did you ever look up to see the barred door?

14 A I have seen, I have taken drunks out of there.

15 Q You have taken drunks out of there?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q Where?

18 A Right in the doorway at the foot of the stairs.

19 Q Have you ever thought about going upstairs to look
20 around?

21 A I knew that they didn't come from up there. I had seen
22 them go along and start arguing with each other coming
23 from that beer parlor on the corner.

24 Q Well, have you ever looked up into that rooming house
25 and up to the head of the stairs?

26 A I have seen the door up there.

27 Q Did you notice that there is a barred door which has a
28 peek-hole in it?

29 A There is a sort of an ornament in the middle of it,
30 some kind of a --

1 Q Screen?

2 A Well, it is kind of a, like the top of a fence, or
3 something like that.

4 Q Did it ever occur to you that you might go up and try
5 the door to find out if you could get in?

6 A I have never had occasion to go in.

7

8 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

9 Q What has been your experience with places that have
10 massage signs on the window?

11 A I am facing a \$24,000 law suit, a civil suit, in a case
12 that I arrested a massage parlor operator in the new
13 Vendome Hotel in 1932.

14 Q What were the facts in that?

15 A Well, the facts were that I received complaints from
16 citizens on the street that this woman was a prostitute.
17 And I went up there and put her in jail. I now face
18 a civil suit for false arrest.

19 Q That woman came into my office, that is the reason I
20 asked you the question, and she had quite a different
21 story to tell about the situation. She went so far as
22 to say that certain patrolmen were trying to promote
23 prostitution.

24 A I know. She went out to Renton and had me arrested by
25 a rural Justice out there the day before Christmas.

26 Q Have you had any evidence or knowledge of any patrolman
27 promoting prostitution or vice or gambling?

28 A No, sir.

29

30

1 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

2 Q Did you go in there and make that arrest in uniform?

3 A Yes sir.

4 Q If someone in plain clothes had gone in there and had
5 been solicited for prostitution, and had paid over
6 marked money, or money, would you say there was any
7 particular danger in them making an arrest if it had
8 been accepted?

9 A That happened. The vice squad, a month or so after I
10 made that arrest -- there was Officer Twig and Officer
11 Wilson that was on the vice squad at that time -- went
12 up there, and she solicited Wilson. And he now faces
13 a civil suit for false arrest on the same -- for mak-
14 ing the arrest at that time when she solicited him.

15 Q Was there someone with him?

16 A Officer Twig, he wasn't there at the time she solicited
17 him, because she would only let one man in there at a
18 time.

19 Q You say you face a suit. Has it actually been started
20 or filed.

21 A Filed. And a suit against one of the officers comes up
22 Monday.

23
24 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

25 Q What is the officer's name?

26 A Officer Wilson and Officer Twig. And then, in another
27 case, the same woman filed a suit against Officer Stitt
28 and Stevenson. And I believe it is Officer Stitt's suit
29 that comes up Monday.

30 Q Officer Stitt?

1 A Stitt.

2
3 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

4 Q In view of your experience, would you hesitate to make
5 an arrest if you went into a place and were solicited
6 for prostitution and paid over marked money and then
7 seized the money?

8 A I would. That arrest, that case that I was telling you
9 about, where she went out to Renton the day before
10 Christmas and had me arrested, cost me \$75 for an at-
11 torney.

12 Q Can you tell the committee under what circumstances you
13 would make an arrest for prostitution, then?

14 A Well, if I -- if I received a complaint from someone
15 that there was prostitution and he would be a witness,
16 that person would be a witness against this party, I
17 would make an arrest. Or if I seen, had reason to be-
18 lieve, real good reason to believe, that there was pros-
19 titution being committed.

20 Q But you say that if you were in there and were solicited
21 and paid over money, that that wouldn't be a real good
22 reason?

23 A Oh, I didn't. I misunderstood you. If a woman would
24 solicit me and took money from me, why, I would put her
25 in jail.

26 Q Well, then, if you received a complaint as to a place,
27 or which looked like a suspicious place, don't you think
28 it would be a pretty good plan that a person in plain
29 clothes would go in there and go through that procedure
30 and see what the condition was?

1 A Surely.

2 Q He would get better results than a man going in uniform?

3 A I imagine so.

4 Q Do you know whether any detectives or police officers
5 have attempted that at 1710 Terry?

6 A I believe they have. I believe the present vice squad
7 has attempted to go to that place.

8 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Are there any other questions?

9
10 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

11 Q Were you ever on the vice squad?

12 A No, sir.

13 Q You think that the present vice squad went up to 1707
14 Terry?

15 A As a matter of fact, to my own knowledge, the vice
16 squad made an arrest at 1707 Terry in -- I believe it
17 was in September or October, last year.

18 COUNCILMAN LANGLEY: What for?

19 A I don't know.

20 COUNCILMAN LANGLEY: You don't know what they
21 arrested the person for?

22 A No, sir.

23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: It is on your beat?

24 A I was told that the vice squad had made an
25 arrest there.

26
27 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

28 Q Don't you, as the patrolman on that beat, get an of-
29 ficial report as to any arrest or contact with any other
30 members of the force made in that area?

1 A No, sir; not necessarily.

2 Q If an arrest was made there for prostitution by a
3 member of the vice squad, then you wouldn't receive an
4 official report of it?

5 A No, sir.

6
7 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

8 Q You wouldn't even know what the arrest was made for?

9 A Not unless I happened to be there, to see at the time
10 they made the arrest, or something, or was in the vic-
11 inity and seen them.

12 Q Does that sound like an efficient police administration
13 to you?

14 A Well --

15 Q That is probably not a fair question to ask of you.

16 A Well, I would say this, I don't see why if someone makes
17 an arrest on Virginia Street, why they should tell some-
18 one on First Avenue.

19 Q Oh, no. But this was on your beat, 1707 Terry. Don't
20 you think you should have information what the arrest
21 was made for, at least, so you would sort of keep an
22 eye on the place to see that the same violation of law
23 didn't take place at a future time?

24 A (Witness does not answer.)

25

26 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLEY:

27 Q Officer, don't you make an attempt to inform yourself
28 of the type of people, of the types of businesses going
29 on.

30 A Yes, sir.

1 Q What the true conditions are around your beat?

2 A I do. I know practically all the business people in
3 my district.

4 Q Do you know the rooming house operators?

5 A No.

6 Q You don't know them?

7 A Most of those places are run by Japs up in that neigh-
8 borhood.

9 Q You don't know them?

10 A No.

11 Q Or try to make any effort to find out just what kind of
12 places they are?

13 A I go through the hotels once in a while to see if there
14 is any evidence of law violation.

15
16 (WITNESS EXCUSED)

17
18
19
20 OFFICER R. N. WILSON,

21 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

22 DIRECT EXAMINATION

23
24 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

25 Q Will you state your full name and occupation, please?

26 A R. N. Wilson, patrolman.

27 Q And your duties as patrolman?

28 A Walking the beat at the present time.

29 Q And where is the beat located?

30 A From 9th Avenue to Boylston Avenue, Union Street to Pine

1 Street, the north side of Union to the south side of
2 Pine.

3 Q And how long have you been on that beat?

4 A I was assigned last September 1st.

5 Q How long have you been on the force, Mr. Wilson?

6 A Twenty-three years.

7 Q And how much of that time downtown?

8 A Oh, about twenty years, I guess. I put in eight years
9 in the city jail.

10 Q How are gambling and vice conditions in the district
11 you patrol.

12 A I haven't found any.

13 Q You haven't found any?

14 A No, sir.

15 Q Received any complaints as to any?

16 A No, sir.

17 Q Have you conducted any investigation on your own initia-
18 tive to see whether or not things are all right?

19 A Any place that I found that needed investigating, I did.

20 Q Would the northeast corner of Pine and Terry be on your
21 patrol?

22 A The northeast corner of Pine and Terry, no, sir.

23 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Northwest corner.

24 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Northeast. You cover from
25 Union to Pine?

26 A To the south side of Pine.

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: To the south side of Pine.

28 The New Esson Rooms would be in your territory, wouldn't
29 they?

30 A Yes, sir.

1 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

2 Q Where is that located?

3 A On 9th Avenue between Pike and Pine.

4 Q On 9th Avenue between Pike and Pine. What do you know
5 about that place?

6 A Well, it is a rooming house.

7 Q Is there anything suspicious about it?

8 A No.

9 Q Which would make you think it might be a house of pros-
10 titution?

11 A No, I wouldn't say so.

12 Q Would you be surprised to know that we have testimony
13 here of on numerous occasions men being solicited in
14 passing there, coming right out on the sidewalk, hail-
15 ing them as they pass?

16 A I would be surprised.

17 Q You would be surprised to know that?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q Do you know anything about the Palm Rooms?

20 A I know where it is located.

21 Q You don't happen to know that that is a house of prosti-
22 tution either?

23 A No, sir.

24 Q Have you made any arrests there on your beat in the last
25 couple of months?

26 A For drunkenness.

27 Q Just for drunkenness. Did you try to find out where
28 they got the liquor?

29 A Well, there are beer parlors all over the district.

30 COUNCILMAN LANGLEIE: They get drunk on the beer, do

1 they?

2 A I imagine that's what it is.

3 Q (By Councilman Lockwood) How long have you been on the
4 force?

5 A Since 1912.

6 Q 1912. How much of that time downtown?

7 A Well, I suppose about twenty years. I was working up
8 in the city jail for eight years out of that twenty.

9
10 (WITNESS EXCUSED)

11
12
13
14
15 OFFICER EARL B. OAKES,

16 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

17 DIRECT EXAMINATION

18
19 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

20 Q State your full name and occupation.

21 A Earl B. Oakes, patrolman.

22 Q And what are your duties as patrolman?

23 A I walk the beat outside of 9th and Jackson to 14th and
24 Jackson.

25 Q 9th?

26 A 9th and Jackson to 14th and Jackson.

27 Q To 14th?

28 A Main Street to Dearborn, the south side of Main Street
29 to Dearborn.

30 Q How long have you been on this beat?

1 A About a month, a couple or three days over.

2 Q How long have you been on the force?

3 A Nearly 21 years.

4 Q How much of that time downtown?

5 A Outside of two months and a half, all of it has been
6 downtown.

7 Q How are gambling and vice conditions in your district?

8 A It is very quiet up there in the daytime.

9 Q How is it at night?

10 A I don't know.

11 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You have never been on the
12 night beat?

13 A I never worked up there nights.

14 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Let's see, where is your bound-
15 ary again? You don't cover Washington Street?

16 A No.

17 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: What beat did you cover prior
18 to taking this one?

19 A I worked mornings on First South.

20 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: First South?

21 A Then I worked a prowler car for two years
22 before that.

23 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Any questions?

24 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Well, you wouldn't know any-
25 thing about the Black and Tan, then, I suppose?

26 A No, sir. I have never been in the place. It
27 is closed during my hours.

28
29
30 (WITNESS EXCUSED)

1 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Is Sergeant F. C. Fuqua here?

2 A PERSON: Fuqua is not here. I had to send him
3 back. He is the only sergeant sent out on patrol.
4
5
6
7
8
9

10 SERGEANT HUGH C. MCLENNAN,

11 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

12 DIRECT EXAMINATION
13

14 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

15 Q Will you state your full name and occupation?

16 A Hugh C. McLennan, Sergeant.

17 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: How do you spell your last
18 name?

19 A M- c- L- e- n- n- a- n.

20 Q What are your duties as Sergeant?

21 A Supervision of the patrolmen in my district.

22 Q What is your district?

23 A Lake Washington down Madison Street to the alley between
24 Fourth and Fifth, up that alley to Union Street, up
25 Union Street to Eighth Avenue, Eighth Avenue to Virginia
26 Street, and on out to Lake Union.

27 Q Let's see, what is your south boundary?

28 A The south boundary would be Madison Street.

29 Q How many men are under you?

30 A There are about seven.

1 Q And what are your duties? Are you out actively your-
2 self on the streets nights?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 Q Or daytimes?

5 A Yes, sir.

6 Q And you cover a regular beat yourself?

7 A I am all over the district.

8 Q You just sort of checkup and see how things are going
9 everywhere?

10 A That's it; yes, sir.

11 Q Do you issue any particular instructions to your men,
12 or do they come from higher up?

13 A Well, I get orders from higher up, and issue my own
14 instructions.

15 Q Are your men instructed to make any investigation on
16 their own initiative of any suspicious places, as to
17 whether or not gambling, vice and liquor violations are
18 going on?

19 A Yes, they are.

20 Q And then, if a place could be shown to be operating
21 under very suspicious circumstances, and no report of
22 investigation of any sort was made, you would say that
23 that officer wasn't efficiently performing his duty?

24 A Well, yes.

25 Q You would say that.

26 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What was your answer to that
27 question, "Yes"?

28 A I believe I should have the question asked
29 again.

30 (The last question and answer read)

1 THE WITNESS: If the investigation had not been
2 made, I would consider it not inefficient work.

3 Q (By Chairman Hamley) Not inefficient, or not effi-
4 cient?

5 A I wouldn't consider it efficient not to make the in-
6 vestigation. The investigation should be made, in
7 other words.

8 Q I see. Now, Sergeant, if a place down here in the
9 south part of town was operating all hours of the night,
10 well lighted, people were going in and out at will in
11 quite some numbers, say at two or three o'clock in the
12 morning, and there was knowledge it wasn't a restau-
13 rant or a dance pavilion, or anything of that sort,
14 would you say that that was operated under suspicious
15 circumstances?

16 A Well, I don't know. It -- I would find out whether it
17 was suspicious, if it was me.

18 Q How would you find that out?

19 A Oh, just look the place over. It might look suspicious
20 to me. It might be bad, but I might not be able to
21 prove it.

22 Q If the entrance way was open, no door, simply a stair-
23 way up and down, under those circumstances, would you
24 feel justified in walking a few steps up the stairs
25 to see what it was like up there?

26 A I think I would want to see what was there. Circumstances
27 might alter the case. It might be a private club, or
28 something of the kind, that might keep me out.

29 Q But you would feel justified in finding out whether it
30 was a private club or a public place?

- 1 A I think I would.
- 2 Q And then if you walked upstairs and saw a peek-hole with
3 somebody looking through at you, and the door seemed to
4 be a fairly heavy door, would that tend to make you
5 think it was a suspicious place?
- 6 A Yes, I would want to know why.
- 7 Q And then would you probably feel justified in going
8 up and attempting to get in, or to push the door and
9 see whether it was locked, or what your response was
10 when you went up there?
- 11 A I would quite likely do that, yes.
- 12 Q And you would say that an efficient police officer
13 under those circumstances ought to follow a procedure
14 of that sort?
- 15 A Yes, he should investigate those places.
- 16 Q And then if you pushed against the door and it was look-
17 ed, and you apparently could not get in, how would you
18 proceed then?
- 19 A Well, I would want evidence of what was going on in-
20 side. I would try to secure evidence of law violation.
- 21 Q Would you make a report to the headquarters?
- 22 A I, being a Sergeant, I don't think I would. I probably
23 would handle it myself.
- 24 Q Suppose you were the patrolman on the beat?
- 25 A I would report to my Sergeant.
- 26 Q And what would his procedure be then?
- 27 A To try to make that investigation to the best of my
28 ability, and that would be about all I could do.
- 29 Q Well, now, can you tell us how you could make an in-
30 vestigation; what would you do?

- 1 A Well, I -- there wouldn't be much I could do. I don't
2 have the money for plain clothes work, or that kind of
3 stuff. I might send an officer into the place, try to
4 send an officer into the place in plain clothes, if he
5 could secure entrance.
- 6 Q If you weren't able to get results that way, would you
7 feel justified in reporting it to police headquarters,
8 so they could take further action?
- 9 A I would.
- 10 Q And if as a Sergeant you failed to do that, make that
11 investigation or make that report, you would feel that
12 you were not efficiently performing your duty?
- 13 A I really couldn't say.
- 14 Q You said it would be your duty to do that?
- 15 A I would satisfy myself as much as I could on the thing.
- 16 Q And your own conception of your duty would be such that
17 you would follow that procedure?
- 18 A My conception is to keep my district as clean as possi-
19 ble, the district under my control.
- 20
- 21 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:
- 22 Q How long have you been on the force?
- 23 A Fourteen years.
- 24 Q Fourteen. How much of that has been downtown?
- 25 A Practically all of it.
- 26 Q Well, in that fourteen years, then, you have been a
27 patrolman, you have had quite a bit of experience as a
28 patrolman patrolling your beat, one thing and another,
29 you know the thing pretty well?
- 30 A Yes.

- 1 Q Have you learned during that time that it doesn't pay
2 to know certain things?
3 A That it doesn't pay to know certain things?
4 Q Yes, on the beat?
5 A No.
6 Q You should ignore certain places, possibly?
7 A No, never known a thing like that. I know what is
8 going on in my district all the time.
9 Q I mean as far as doing anything?
10 A I take care of it to the best of my ability, that is
11 securing evidence, and it is pretty hard to secure.
12 Q Well, have you ever gone into a place, a gambling
13 place, or liquor place, and found violations and were
14 "called on the carpet" and told to mind your own busi-
15 ness about it?
16 A Never.

17
18 (WITNESS EXCUSED)
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 SERGEANT WILLIAM ARTHUR FEEK

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q Will you state your full name, please?

7 A William Arthur FEEK.

8 Q And your occupation?

9 A Sergeant of Police.

10 COUNCILMAN LANGLE: How do you spell your last
11 name?

12 A F- e- e- k,

13 Q And what are your duties as Sergeant?

14 A I patrol the -- I am in charge of the district bounded
15 on the east by the alley between Third and Fourth from
16 Yesler Way to Union Street, on the east by Fourth
17 Avenue from Union Street half way between Pike and Pine,
18 and west to the waterfront between Yesler Way and Pike.

19 Q Well, your south boundary is Yesler Way, then?

20 A Yesler Way, and the north boundary is Pike.

21 Q And --

22 A The east boundary is between Third and Fourth from
23 Yesler Way to Union Street, and from Union Street to
24 Pike and Pine is Fourth Avenue. The west boundary is
25 the waterfront.

26 Q Your district would cover Green's Cigar Store?

27 A Yes sir.

28 Q Have you received complaints from those places?

29 A Yes.

30 Q Under what circumstances have you received them?

1 A I received them on the telephone when I called the
2 Captain on one occasion, and I received them on the
3 street at other times.

4 Q What sort of complaints?

5 A That there was gambling going on there.

6 Q When was that?

7 A The last one about a month ago.

8 Q What did you do about that?

9 A Tried to get the name of the party complaining. They
10 said their father lost money gambling. They would
11 neither give their name nor their father's name.

12 Q Then what did you do?

13 A That's as far as I went with it. I made a report to
14 the vice squad, special detail, and what investigation
15 they made, I don't know.

16 Q You made a report to the special detail, vice squad,
17 that is commonly called?

18 A Yes.

19 Q What they did with it, you don't know?

20 A I don't know.

21 Q So that the procedure you usually follow when a com-
22 plaint of that sort is made of an anonymous nature,
23 you are then to turn it over to the vice squad?

24 A Not necessarily. I am to use my own judgement according
25 to the conditions existing. If I was working, I would
26 probably make an investigation myself before I reported
27 to them.

28 Q What led you to do that in that case?

29 A Because I wasn't in that district.

30 Q Is that the custom when a police officer on a beat is

1 in a different district than in his usual one, that
2 he is to give less attention to it than when he is
3 usually there?

4 A I don't quite get what you want to know.

5 Q I want to know, if you are not regularly in a district,
6 but just there temporarily, are you supposed to give
7 less attention to that district and make less thorough
8 investigation than you would if that was in your regular
9 assignment?

10 A Not necessarily. But you can't make an investigation
11 in a district if you aren't working there.

12 Q You weren't working in that district?

13 A No, I was on Captain's work.

14 Q Did you turn over the matter to the Sergeant in that
15 district?

16 A No, there was no Sergeant in that district at that time.

17 Q Who was in charge?

18 A I was responsible for it, but I couldn't leave the
19 Captain's work to make the investigation.

20 Q Did it ever occur to you ^{that you} might assign someone to do it?

21 A Yes, I turned it over to the special detail to make
22 an investigation, and that's his assignment.

23 Q And they don't have to report back to you?

24 A Not necessarily, no.

25 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Any questions?

26
27 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

28 Q Are you still Acting Captain?

29 A No.

30 Q Where are you now?

- 1 A I am on strike detail again.
- 2 Q How long have you been on that during the past year?
- 3 A About seven months.
- 4 Q Seven months. The last month and a half, you have
5 been on it entirely?
- 6 A No, I don't think it is a month and a half, it is
7 possibly three weeks.
- 8 Q Three weeks. Prior to those three weeks, you were
9 detailed as Captain?
- 10 A Well, I was in the office the biggest part of the time.
- 11 Q You weren't supervising your district?
- 12 A Very little.
- 13 Q There is no real supervision, then, as far as that dis-
14 trict is concerned, it hasn't --
- 15 A (Interposing) Periodically, I think, during the nearly
16 a year that I have been in that district, I have had --
17 that I have been responsible for the district, I have
18 been on it less than five months, as a result of the
19 other little detail assignments, and strike details
20 that I have had.
- 21 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How many men do you have
22 under you?
- 23 A Under ordinary conditions I have eighteen men.
24 At the present time there are five men working the dis-
25 trict, six men working the district.
- 26 Q (By Councilman Langlie) On how many shifts?
- 27 A On the one shift.
- 28 Q On the one shift?
- 29 A Yes.
- 30 Q And there are three shifts, aren't there?

- 1 A Yes, there are three shifts, but the number of men on
2 each shift varies.
- 3 Q What is the number of men on the other two shifts?
- 4 A Ordinarily the morning and afternoon shifts are cut
5 down. The morning shift is cut down to half that num-
6 ber due to the fact that on the morning detail there is
7 very little work.
- 8 Q What arrests were made on your particular shift?
- 9 A Well, I can't give a detail of the arrests made by the
10 patrolmen on the district, because no reports were made
11 to me. There have been several arrests that I have
12 heard of in an off-hand way, that's all I know, I don't
13 know who were arrested or what for.

14

15 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

- 16 Q The Cecil Hotel and Fern Hotel are in your districts,
17 aren't they?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q Do you know anything about their operation?
- 20 A No.
- 21 Q Do you know Alice Lourde?
- 22 A No.
- 23 Q Do you know where she is now?
- 24 A No.
- 25 Q You have no idea, though, that these places are reputed
26 to be houses of prostitution?
- 27 A No. I might explain why I assume nothing.
- 28 Q I would like to know.
- 29 A Some years ago, under Landis' administration, it was
30 the practice of certain members of the dry squad, or

1 vice squad, it was called, to kick in hotel doors, make
2 arrests, until the Chief of Police issued orders that
3 no such steps were to be taken, no more steps of this
4 kind were taken. That order was issued as a result of
5 the law suits that they became involved in. And I be-
6 lieve you can get no police officer today to go into
7 a hotel and make an investigation of prostitution un-
8 less he has absolute positive information and a com-
9 plaining witness along with him. He is going to pro-
10 tect himself, and protect the city against any lawsuits
11 as a result of going in and kicking in doors, without
12 evidence.

13 Q Do you feel it would be difficult to get direct evidence
14 on a case like that?

15 A I am sure I wouldn't, and I am sure I wouldn't go in
16 and get direct evidence. I have a wife that I have
17 some respect for, and I wouldn't go in that place unless
18 on evidence given by a complaining witness.

19
20 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

21 Q Do you think those conditions should be permitted to
22 operate in the City of Seattle?

23 A I think they are conditions that will exist in any city
24 regardless of what arrests are made.

25 Q Do you think the conditions that have been described
26 here the last several days should continue to exist if
27 we could stop it?

28 A There has been every effort made to stop it during the
29 last year. I might tell you of a dozen places in my
30 own district that two or three years ago were operating

1 as gambling places that can't operate today, they are
2 starving to death. They are operating a --

3 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: (Interposing) How do you
4 know?

5 A Because I was sent out to the "sticks."

6 Q (By Councilman Langlie) Will you answer? Do you think
7 those places should be abated if it is possible to do
8 so, or do you think we should let them run the way they
9 are running now?

10 A I might answer --

11 Q Answer the direct question.

12 A Do you want ^{me} to answer?

13 Q Yes, if you can.

14 A I don't think they should be abated.

15 Q You don't think they should be abated?

16 A No.

17 Q Things should be left the way they are now, to run?

18 A Not necessarily.

19 Q What should be done about it?

20 A I think those places should be permitted to run under
21 control.

22 Q And when you say "under control," what do you mean?

23 A Well, we have city councilmen and state legislatures
24 that are capable of drawing up legislation and providing
25 some legal way of those places operating.

26 Q You mean by licensing?

27 A Perhaps.

28 Q That would be your recommendation?

29 A Yes, sir.

30 Q Well, how about speakeasies and gambling places.

1 A The speakeasies unfortunately we have no control over.

2 Q Why?

3 A The State Legislature took control away from us by the
4 Steele Bill. In the Steele Bill there is one little
5 paragraph which states that before an officer can make
6 an arrest and entrance, he must get a search warrant,
7 and before he can get a search warrant, he must make
8 an affidavit that he has made the purchase. I don't
9 think there is an officer in the department that has
10 sufficient money to go and make a purchase, in the
11 first place, if he could.

12
13 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

14 Q If the fact were known to you and the Chief of Polies --
15 we have brought out a lot of information here in our
16 testimony -- that 310 Washington is running wide open --
17 you seem to be willing to discuss these points quite
18 frankly -- we found that the patrolman down on that beat--
19 and your experience as patrolman and sergeant probably
20 would help you answer this question, found this place
21 wide open day and night, we counted on one occasion,
22 actually counted thirty-nine people going in in five
23 minutes, would you say that this officer was discharging
24 his duty?

25 A If he saw, he wasn't doing his duty if he didn't make
26 an investigation. Probably he didn't. The first thing
27 he would do to investigate would be to question the
28 coming in and going out. If he didn't get any informa-
29 tion from people coming out of the place, he wouldn't
30 have any incentive to continue investigating until he

1 found somebody that knew about it.

2 Q Wouldn't he be suspicious if he saw people going out
3 at two and three o'clock in the morning?

4 A He would simply keep on his toes, keep on investigating
5 until he found people going out of the place that --

6 Q (Interposing) We found students, housewives, people
7 of all classes of society going in and out of the place.
8 Don't you think he would be derelict in his duty?

9 A Do you think you would go?

10 Q Yes.

11 A And meet barred doors?

12 Q I am just asking what would happen.

13 A I am trying to state conditions as they exist.

14 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: There hasn't been any officer
15 that has testified he has tried it, as far as that goes.

16 A Well, he is going partly on the experience of
17 officers who have tried it.

18 Q (By Councilman Lockwood) What would you do if you were
19 a member of the City Council under these circumstances,
20 would you be inclined to recommend dismissal of that
21 patrolman that was derelict?

22 A No, I would have confidence in the Chief of Police that
23 he would go there and enforce the law.

24 Q What if you were convinced the Chief of Police wasn't
25 enforcing the law?

26 A If you wanted to convince yourself thoroughly on that,
27 you would compare the present administration with some
28 of the previous administrations, get evidence on the
29 present administration and the previous, and you would
30 see that today we have the cleanest administration in

1 this city.

2
3 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

4 Q Sergeant, what is your answer about gambling joints,
5 you think they should be licensed too?

6 A Yes.

7 Q And speakeasies also?

8 Q The speakeasies are a question, another matter. You
9 have got the Federal law to contend with there. The
10 Steele law, as a matter of fact, is the thing that is
11 responsible for speakeasies existing.

12 Q That is your opinion?

13 A Under the Steele Bill a police officer can go into a
14 beer parlor that is operating under a license legiti-
15 mately, he can go into that place and search it from
16 top to bottom upside down without any resistance from
17 the proprietor of the place. That man is supposed to
18 be protected by law. The police officer can go into
19 that place and search it thoroughly. I know one place
20 where a man operated a big place on First Avenue and
21 Marion Street, he had invested in there about \$10,000,
22 he operated it legitimately, he had a half a pint of
23 liquor in the place for his own use, and he lost his
24 license because he had it. At the same time, a police
25 officer can't go into a speakeasy, because the law pro-
26 vides he can't without a search warrant.

27 Q So there is nothing you can do about speakeasies?

28 A No, not as the law is now.

29 Q And as far as gambling is concerned, there is nothing
30 you want to do about that because of the orders that

1 have been issued in the past?

2 A And by, and previous experience has shown that if you
3 drive gambling from its previous place of existence,
4 it will go into another place. I might ask, are you a
5 member of the Washington Athletic Club, have you been
6 there?

7 Q I have been there on occasions.

8 A Would you attend a gambling game or drink liquor, would
9 you come with me and assist me to make an arrest?

10
11 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

12 Q Do you know of any such conditions going on there?

13 A I have been told of it.

14 Q Do you know of any?

15 A I have been told of it. I can't get anybody that will
16 help me get a conviction.

17
18 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

19 Q The transcript of the testimony will show any number
20 of places that we have told you. Will you do something
21 about it.

22 A I am on strike duty. I am working ten hours a day now.
23 My regular hours are eight hours.

24 Q If you want evidence to do something, there is evidence.

25 A There are plenty of police officers.

26 Q Let them start.

27 A You offer the evidence or get the men that will submit
28 the evidence -- submit it to the court, and you will
29 get plenty of officers.

30 Q In other words, you want somebody else to do the work

1 of a police officer, and you stand back?

2 A No, it is not a question of somebody else doing the
3 work of police officers. You are an attorney.

4 Q Yes. One of the functions of the police officer is
5 to get evidence, apprehending criminals and law vio-
6 lators.

7 A All right.

8 Q Well, I don't see why you should call on citizens or
9 other people whose job it is not to do those things.

10 A Did you ever defend a liquor violator in court?

11 Q No, I never have.

12 A You should try it, see how simple it is to get an ac-
13 quittal over and above the evidence that a police
14 officer might submit.

15
16 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

17 Q It doesn't seem to be very difficult for police officers
18 of the state.

19 A The state has an abundance of money to go in and make
20 purchases. They have under-cover men, and plenty of
21 money for that purpose.

22 Q Do you know how many men they have?

23 A I don't know how many men they have.

24 Q I understand they have four people working.

25 A I don't understand. I don't know anything about it.
26 I know they have plenty of money to operate. That's all.

27 Q Would you say, in the absence of an ordinance licensing
28 a house of prostitution and gambling place, would you
29 say that you think it would be the best way that the
30 police officers should take the matter into their own

1 hands and permit them to operate?

2 A No, I haven't said anything of that sort.

3 Q And if it did exist, it would be the duty of the police
4 officers, you believe, to do everything possible to
5 close them up?

6 A They do.

7
8 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLEE:

9 Q You don't say that they don't exist, do you?

10 A Well, I might tell you that I spent four months investi-
11 gating a place on Capitol Hill, owned by one of the
12 most influential citizens of this city, as a house of
13 prostitution.

14 Q What did you find out?

15 A I found out, but couldn't touch it.

16 Q Why couldn't you touch it?

17 A Because the man was too influential a citizen.

18 Q Who was he?

19 A I am not going to say.

20 Q Did you report that?

21 A I was in charge of the investigation myself.

22
23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How do you know he couldn't
24 be touched?

25 A Well --

26 COUNCILMAN LANGLEE: Do you discriminate between
27 citizens of this community?

28 A I might say he couldn't be touched for the
29 same reason that you wouldn't take me into the Washington
30 Athletic Club so I could get a conviction.

1 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: I will take you in there
2 any time.

3 A Will you go in and sit in at a gambling
4 game so I can make an arrest?

5 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Absolutely.

6 A Will you be one of the men that will be
7 arrested?

8 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Absolutely.

9 A You will be a martyr to the cause?

10 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: No, I am interested in
11 having law and order in this town, and having some
12 respect for it.

13 A Yes, so am I.

14 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: That's why I am sticking my
15 chin out in an investigation like this.

16 A There are two reasons I have been out "in
17 the sticks". I have been out in the "sticks" twice,
18 under the Landis administration and under Dore's ad-
19 ministration, and both times because I stuck my chin
20 out.

21
22 BY CHAIRMAN HANLEY:

23 Q What do you mean by "Stuck your chin out"?

24 A I went around talking too much.

25 Q What makes you think you were put out "in the sticks"
26 for that?

27 A You know things travel around, they hear things.

28 Q Would you say the men are put out "in the sticks" now
29 because they talk too much?

30 A Not necessarily.

1 Q Would you say it is pretty good evidence when a whole
2 bunch of the men go out at the same time when an ad-
3 ministration changes, would you say there was some par-
4 ticular reason?

5 A I know fifteen of us went out under Mrs. Landis in
6 Wallingford, it didn't remedy conditions any.

7 Q When did you come back?

8 A Under Mayor Edwards.

9 Q Been there ever since?

10 A No, under Mayor Dore --

11 Q When did you come back?

12 A When he went out of office.

13 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How long have you been on
14 the force?

15 A Fifteen years.

16 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How much of that downtown?

17 A I Have been four years in Wallingford and six
18 years in the office, five years in the office.

19
20 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

21 Q Well, there are certain people, then, in this town, a
22 certain class of people that the police department will
23 not do anything to?

24 A It is not that the police department, worst, nobody else
25 will. I might tell you that one of the biggest citizens
26 we have in the City of Seattle, one of the most re-
27 spected citizens we have, is one of the leading members
28 of the biggest dope rings in the United States.

1 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

2 Q What is his name?

3 A I am not going to tell you that.

4 Q Was anything done about it, to get him?

5 A Yes, once.

6 Q Is there any report on file?

7 A No, sir.

8 Q Is anything done about it?

9 A No, sir.

10 Q Will anything be done about it?

11 A I couldn't tell you that.

12
13 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

14 Q You know this as a matter of fact?

15 A Yes.

16 Q You can produce the evidence?

17 A I can't produce the evidence. I am going to if I live
18 long enough. Now that I have made the statement, I
19 don't know if I will live long enough. Other people
20 have been knocked off for talking too much.

21
22 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

23 Q Don't you think it would be safer for you to give the
24 names into the possession of others?

25 A They are in the possession of other people.

26 Q What people?

27 A They happen to be responsible people.

28 Q You say people high up, wealthy, or something of that
29 sort, that are being protected or not gone after the
30 way any other person would be --

- 1 A I will tell you what you might do. I will give you a
2 suggestion, as long as you are interested.
- 3 Q We will welcome it.
- 4 A You might -- you have the addresses of a great many
5 pieces of property?
- 6 Q We are getting them.
- 7 A You might find out who the owners of the property are.
- 8 Q They are known.
- 9 A All of them?
- 10 Q They will be here Monday.
- 11 A Find out who the real estate men^{are} who are handling those
12 properties for them.
- 13 Q That is an idea. And then what would you suggest?
- 14 A And try and abate all those properties.
- 15 Q You think that would --
- 16 A (Interposing) I am afraid you would run into a stumbling
17 block.
- 18 Q What would be the stumbling block?
- 19 A The people that own the property, and the other people
20 who would like to rent the property to the same people
21 who want it at the present time, and who would realize
22 that their properties would be abated later.
- 23
- 24 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:
- 25 Q Let me ask you this question, what is the feeling --
26 you have probably talked to many of these men who have
27 appeared here, and you have talked with most of the
28 police department --
- 29 A Regarding what?
- 30 Q Regarding this investigation.

1 A No, sir.

2 Q Or from what you heard here, that we are messing around
3 that we are not going to get anywhere.

4 A No, I think you are. I think you have an idea in mind,
5 but you don't know how to get at it.

6
7 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

8 Q That may be the idea, but do you think there is anyone
9 we don't want to endanger?

10 A I think it would be interesting to uncover most anyone
11 that you can find until you run into people --

12 Q (Interposing) Why don't you try us out on some of these
13 people, and see?

14 A Well, I may bring you in some evidence on the man that
15 is supposed to have narcotics, he isn't handling that
16 direct.

17 Q How long will it take you?

18 A I don't know. It may be two or three years. I have
19 worked several years to get convictions.

20 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How much does a Sargeant
21 pay for his beat?

22 A Well, I am paying something over thirty-two
23 cents.

24 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: That wasn't the sales tax?

25 A No. I have heard a lot of rumors and wise-
26 cracks of what a sergeant paid for his beat, and what
27 a patrolman paid for his beat. But that is only propa-
28 ganda to spread rumors around that officers pay. In
29 my opinion it is so ridiculous that it is foolish.

1 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

2 Q What would you think, if the people walking in there
3 find open places, gambling places?

4 A What do they walk in for?

5 Q We have got them here as witnesses. People went in for
6 The Clean City League and Council of Churches to get
7 evidence to bring to this committee. What do you think
8 the people think?

9 A This young man that made the report here a while ago
10 was quite amusing.

11 Q You haven't answered my question.

12 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Do you think people who seek
13 to stay out of those places are amusing, do you think
14 their families --

15 A (Interposing) Listen, I have a family of my
16 own, no person in the world has more respect for a
17 decent woman, decent citizens --

18 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: I understand that.

19 A Let me answer your question. I have got no
20 respect for a man that doesn't feel the same way about
21 his own family. But I know many married men, respectable
22 citizens, responsible people in the community, who go
23 out with other men's wives, who if they couldn't go out
24 with another man's wife would go in these other places.

25 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You haven't answered my
26 question.

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Is that a justification to
28 let these places run?

29 A To a certain extent. If these places didn't
30 operate, you would have Filipinos, you would have

1 colored men, out assaulting white women all over the
2 hill, as occasionally happens now.
3

4 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLEIE:

5 Q You think therefore the thing should be spread all over
6 the downtown area as it is now?

7 A No.

8 Q Well, it is.

9 A When I was a young fellow, before your time, there was
10 a state law passed that abolished any control.

11 Q Well, you have mentioned these influential business men.
12 Apparently you and the police department know about these
13 addresses, these certain houses, that we have referred
14 to here?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And yet each and every patrolman, each and every man
17 from the police department who testified said he didn't
18 see anything.

19 A I don't know what they know. It is none of my business
20 what they know.
21

22 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

23 Q If you were Chief of Police, would you be fearless
24 enough to go out and close down all these places?

25 A I don't know what I would do if I was Chief of Police,
26 I was never on that job.

27 Q Do you think that could be done at 310 Washington and --

28 A (Interposing) I doubt if every place in town could
29 be closed.

30 Q I don't think that is possible, but those places like

1 310 Washington, 656½ King, 507 Maynard, the Sky-Hi--

2 A They have been.

3
4 BY CHARIMAN HAMLEY:

5 Q Why aren't they now?

6 A I think Sergeant Steen gave you a good answer when he
7 told you about slot machines.

8 Q What is the answer?

9 A They periodically open up.

10 Q Why aren't they periodically opening?

11 A They are.

12 Q Then you don't believe this testimony as to them being
13 open?

14 A That may be so.

15
16 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

17 Q They were open for about a month and a half that we were
18 going into the places.

19 A Well, you know the police department has a great many
20 functions. It has, in the first place, a great many
21 records to maintain, and should maintain a lot more in
22 order to properly function. If every officer making
23 a report on every place in his district were to have a
24 reply from the department itself as to what action was
25 taken, it would require a great many more clerks.
26 If the officers, every one of them, were to stop and
27 make notes on every place that they have to investigate,
28 make a complete investigation of every place, it would
29 require a great many officers. And in some cases, I
30 might say it might require officers of a little more

1 intelligence, and that intelligence cannot be had
2 without greater training, which requires a school.
3 In other words, it means the spending of a great deal
4 more money.

5 When an officer goes to work in the department,
6 he is sent out for a short time with an experienced
7 officer. He is taught by the experienced officer how
8 to keep himself clean, presentable. If he learns any-
9 thing about law, he learns it through the captain and
10 sergeant getting after him to study up on various laws,
11 informing him. There are no provisions made to teach
12 these officers in an intellectual manner.

13 Q (By Councilman Lockwood) How do you account for the
14 fact that all of these men have spent on an average
15 of seventy-five or eighty per cent of their time on
16 downtown beats, that we had this morning?

17 A How do I account for it?

18 Q Yes.

19 A Oh, there might be a great many answers to that. The
20 principal reason, I would say, is possibly that the
21 man is better fitted for handling the conditions that
22 exist on the street. That is the first condition that
23 a police officer has to contend with. If he sees a
24 fight on the street, he don't dare to run away from it,
25 he has to go into it regardless of what kind of fight
26 it is, whether it is one or a dozen men.

27 Q Well, did you know that some cities followed the prac-
28 tice of changing their men around frequently?

29 A I know that in New York City we have the finest police
30 department in the world, barring none. When a man goes

1 on a beat there, he stays there the rest of his life,
2 unless he makes a mistake.

3 Q What kind of mistake?

4 A Oh, he might tolerate a little vice, or a little gamb-
5 ling on the district, or he might put the wrong person
6 in jail. There are a great many "ifs" that exist.

7 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: That will be all, Mr. Feek.
8 And I might say that as you have indicated the idea that
9 there may be people who can't stand to be arrested or
10 investigated, I just want to let you know that the at-
11 titude of the committee is just that if you have any
12 name that you want to present, we don't care how wealthy
13 they are, or how reputable, or anything of the sort,
14 we would be glad to have it.

15 A I might say this, on the one case that I spoke of, in-
16 formation was given to responsible people on three dif-
17 ferent occasions regarding this one man. He could have
18 been convicted on the one arrest that was made, but he
19 wasn't.

20 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Who do you mean by "responsi-
21 ble people," higher ups in the police department?

22 A Not in the police department.

23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD Whom else would they report
24 to?

25 A Government people.

26 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Federal?

27 A Yes, yes, not only Federal, State.

28
29 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

30 Q County?

1 A No, no county law enforcement agencies, secret agencies
2 that operate just as well as the public agencies. It
3 happens that this is a narcotic detail that was working
4 on it. It happens that this organization that the man
5 has is large enough so that he has under-cover men
6 working in through the other organizations. Before any
7 man can work against him, it has to be proven that he
8 is not in any way connected with that man.

9 I might tell you that I know through the man's con-
10 nections that he has in this city, that he is connected
11 with you three fellows, although you don't know it,
12 you might have the greatest confidence in him.

13 Q When you say you know, you know that through someone
14 else?

15 A I am not going to stand here and talk about something
16 I don't know anything about.

17 Q I see. You know that you have heard through other people
18 that this person is connected with us?

19 A I heard it from members of your own organization.

20 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Would you give us their
21 names?

22 A No, I will not.

23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Well you may be called on
24 later by this committee to give those names and places.

25 A I will give no names and places --

26 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You will be forced to.

27 A (Continuing) -- until my investigation is
28 completed.

29 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: We can make --

30 A (Interposing) I will not, I will stand on my

1 constitutional right, and refuse to do that.

2 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: You mean on the ground it might
3 tend to incriminate you?

4 A No, sir; on the ground it might tend to in-
5 criminate other people.

6 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: There is no such constitutional
7 right.

8 A All right, sir, put it any way you like.

9
10 (WITNESS EXCUSED)

11
12 (Whereupon an adjournment was taken until 2:00
13 o'clock P.M., Saturday, July 13, 1935).

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

Saturday, July 13, 1935.

2 o'clock p. m.

PRESENT: COUNCILMEN

Frederick C. Hamley
David E. Lockwood
Arthur B. Langlie
Mrs. F. F. Powell
Frank J. Laube

CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Are officers O. L. Cameron and
O. H. Lavine here?

DAVID E. LOCKWOOD

having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

DIRECT EXAMINATION

BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

Q Mr. Lockwood, would you state what you know about an
occurrence at 310 Washington Street on Saturday even-
ing?

A Well, last Saturday evening about eleven o'clock, Mr.
Hamley and myself, Mr. Beach and Mr. Rohlfis drove down
to 310 Washington Street. Mr. Hamley and I remained in
the car, and Mr. Beach and Rohlfis went into the place
at 310 Washington, which we all knew to be a Chinese
gambling place, wide open, and while Mr. Rohlfis and Mr.
Beach went inside, Mr. Hamley and I remained in the car,
and we counted for a five-minute period thirty-nine peo-
ple going into that place.

Mr. Rohlfis and Mr. Beach came out about 11:15, and
we got in the car, and as we started to pull out to
leave, we noticed a car come up and pull in front of us
and two men sitting in the front seat in uniform. At

1 first I thought it was a taxi driver, and then I wonder-
2 ed how it came there were two taxi drivers in uniform
3 sitting there, and I perceived that they were policemen.
4 So we immediately got the license number. Mr. Beach
5 took down the license number and also Mr. Hamley. I was
6 driving the car, so I did not pay so much attention to
7 it; but I checked it and when Mr. Beach gave me the
8 number I found it to be 806054, and next I checked the
9 number with Mr. Hamley, and he also had the same number,
10 806054. Between the three figures on each side was
11 written "city." So we drove down to the corner of
12 Third and Washington and made a "U" turn and came up
13 around and passed the car again so I could get another
14 look at the car, and I checked the license number again,
15 and my check verified the fact as we had taken it in
16 the first place. So that was the condition.

17 Q When that car stopped, did anything occur?

18 A When the car stopped, two women and one man-- There was
19 some question as to whether there were two men in it or
20 not. We discussed that afterwards. After we got the
21 license number we did not observe whether there was one
22 or two men, but there was at least two women and one
23 man, and they went into the place, because we drove
24 back and observed that they were going in the door at
25 the back of the hall, and one woman had on a red dress.

26 Q Where did you see the prowler car stop and let them out
27 with reference to the entrance of 310 Washington?

28 A It stopped almost directly in front of the entrance.

29 (Witness excused.)
30

OFFICER O. L. CAMERON

having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

DIRECT EXAMINATION

BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

Q Will you state your full name?

A O. L. Cameron.

Q How do you spell the last name?

A C-a-m-e-r-o-n.

Q What is your occupation, Mr. Cameron?

A Traffic officer in the Traffic Division.

Q How long have you been in that division?

A Fifteen years.

Q What are your duties as a member of that division?

A Investigating accidents, any calls that might come in for cars breaking away, cars illegally parked and such things as that.

Q Are you assigned to a prowler car, or are you on foot?

A No, I use the prowler car. We cover everything there including Madison Street to the south City limits.

Q What are your east and west boundaries?

A From Eliot Bay to Lake Washington.

Q Are you always assigned to the same car?

A Yes. Well, no, only one month at a time.

Q Well, during the last month what car have you been assigned to?

A Ride No. 10 south.

Q What is the license number of your car?

A 305054.

Q What kind of a car is it?

A A Ford car.

1 Q Black?

2 A Black Ford; yes, sir.

3 Q Will you explain to the Committee what you were doing
4 at this time at 11:15 p. m. at 310 Washington Street?

5 A We received a call to come into the station sometime
6 after eleven. When we arrived at the station, there
7 was a Mr. and Mrs. Martin from Vancouver, and another
8 couple standing on Fifth Avenue in front of the garage.
9 I put the car into the curb, and I happened to know
10 them real well, and we stood there chatting a few min-
11 utes about incidentals, and Mr. Lavine passed us in the
12 Traffic Division. We had been there about five minutes
13 when he came back, and he says, "There is a car blocking
14 the entrance way in one of the commission houses down
15 near the Colman Dock which ought to be moved." I says,
16 "I am sorry I have got to leave you." He says, "Where
17 are you going?" I says, "I am going down to the water-
18 front," and he says, "Would you mind dropping us off at
19 Third and Washington?" And the four of them got in, and
20 I drove down to Washington Street, and we got about in
21 the middle of the block, and I says, "That must be the
22 place around there." So we got out of the car. Before
23 I got out he says, "Are you coming back down this way?"
24 and he says, "If you come back this way, will you pick
25 us up?" I says, "Sure." And the fellow had come out
26 of the commission house and moved his car, and we came
27 back. I guess it was not over ten minutes, because we
28 came back, and when they got out then went across the
29 street, and I did not see where they went into.

30 Q Do you know about where you stopped?

1 A About in the middle of the block. The car was headed
2 into the curb, and he says, "I think that must be the
3 place there. There seems to be a light on there."

4 That was the only place that was lit up.

5 Q Do you know what place that was?

6 A Yes.

7 Q Did you notice people going in and out of there while
8 you were there?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Have you ever heard about this place being a gambling
11 place?

12 A No, sir.

13 Q Did you suspect that that was what it was, or did you
14 wonder what business would be up in there at that time
15 of night?

16 A No, I didn't. We investigate traffic accidents, and we
17 work on traffic, and we never work anything else but
18 traffic.

19 Q Do you have authority or the right, while you are fol-
20 lowing a prowler car, to give lifts to people and pas-
21 sengers that way?

22 A Well, it is not the customary thing to do. Where a
23 friend comes along and says, "Will you drop me down here
24 two blocks?" It is not such a breach to do it. You do
25 not like to have them in the car any longer than possi-
26 ble, but I was not only going about three or four blocks
27 from the station to Third and Washington.

28 Q While you are on duty, are you supposed to be in the car
29 all the time?

30 A We are absolutely in the car all the time. We have to

1 be there on account of the radio.

2 Q And then when you got the car into the police station,
3 Mr. Lavine sat at the radio?

4 A No, he went upstairs to the Traffic Division and told
5 them that we were in the station. Every time we get
6 a radio call we have got to answer the call, and I
7 did that, and when we got up there we got this call
8 to go down to the waterfront.

9 Q When these people came back to the car, did they tell
10 you where they had been?

11 A When I was talking to him previously he told me he
12 was trying to get a race job, and then when he got
13 back into the car I asked him if he got his race job,
14 and he says, "Yes." He says, "I got some good horses
15 tomorrow."

16 Q He didn't tell you anything else?

17 A No.

18 Q He didn't tell you he had been up to the big gambling
19 place?

20 A I was not gone ten minutes.

21 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

22 Q Are you a little surprised when we tell you that we
23 have evidence that this place is a gambling place?
24 Aren't you a little bit surprised?

25 A I believe in Vancouver they run things open, and I do
26 not know but what the same conditions might prevail
27 here.

28 Q Wouldn't you be a little bit surprised to see an of-
29 ficer dropping off in front of that place?
30

1 A Mr. Martin told me that he wanted to get a racing job
2 out at the races the next day.

3 Q When you got back where did you go?

4 A Back to the police station. When I got back there was
5 a call to go to Eleventh Avenue and Pine Street; that
6 there was a car hit a telephone pole there. Number 9
7 was busy on other things out there.

8 Q And you only took them down there and then you called
9 for them later?

10 A We asked them if they were coming back, and they said,
11 "Yes." When we came back up Washington Street they
12 were coming across from the corner, and they got into
13 the car, and we wasn't there two seconds.

14 Q How frequently do you make those service calls around?

15 A As nearly as I recall there has never been anybody in
16 that car besides a police officer on duty, to my knowl-
17 edge.

18 Q It just happened that this was an occasion when you
19 just happened to be there, is that it?

20 A You would not see it again in a few years, possibly.

21 Q That was a coincidence, then, is that right?

22 A It was a coincidence.

23 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Are there any other questions?

24 (The witness was excused.)
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER OLIN H. LAVINE

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q Will you state your full name?

7 A Olin H. Lavine.

8 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How do you spell the last
9 name?

10 A L-a-v-i-n-e.

11 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

12 Q Your occupation?

13 A Traffic officer.

14 Q How long have you been assigned to the Traffic Divi-
15 sion?

16 A Eleven years.

17 Q How long have you been working with Officer Cameron?

18 A About five months.

19 Q You have heard his explanation of the duties you per-
20 form in answering calls and being in the prowler car?

21 A Yes, sir.

22 Q Now, on this particular occasion, July 6th, about
23 11:15 p. m., who was driving the car?

24 A Officer Cameron.

25 Q And you were sitting beside him in the front seat?

26 A Yes, sir.

27 Q Will you just explain in your own words about that
28 occurrence?

29 A We got this call that somebody was to see Officer
30 Cameron in the station, and I called him on the phone,

1 and the clerk said there was a man waiting to see
2 Cameron, so he came into the station, and I went up-
3 stairs. When I came back down stairs after the clerk
4 had told me there was a car blocking one of the com-
5 mission houses down there, I came back down, and Officer
6 Cameron was talking to these people. I did not know
7 them at all. I never saw them before. He introduced
8 me to this man Martin, and I do not recall the other
9 peoples' name; but I says, "We have got to go down
10 there," and they asked if we would drop them off down
11 the street, and we said, "Yes. Get in," and we went
12 right down to the waterfront, and the car that was
13 blocking the entrance was gone; it had been moved, so
14 we turned around and came back. When we got to Third
15 and Washington, these people were coming across the
16 street toward the south, and we took them back to the
17 station.

18 Q Did you know they wanted to go down there?

19 A I didn't know anything about it.

20 Q How many were there?

21 A Two men and their wives.

22 Q You didn't hear them talking about what they were going
23 down there for?

24 A No, I did not.

25 Q When they got back in the car, did you hear them say
26 anything about what they had seen?

27 A I asked Officer Cameron if he had known them before,
28 and he says, "Yes."

29 Q Did it occur to you that that might be a rather peculiar
30 place to pick up people?

1 A That is hard to say. They pick them up on Jackson
2 Street and different places.

3 Q When you drove out to that place, did you know that it
4 was 310 Washington Street?

5 A No.

6 Q You knew it was Washington Street?

7 A I knew it was the 300 block, but I did not know it was
8 310.

9 Q You saw the place lit up and people going in and out?

10 A Yes.

11 Q You did not, of your own knowledge, know it was a gam-
12 bling place?

13 A No, sir.

14 Q And you never heard from anybody else that it was?

15 A No, sir.

16 Q Just what is the function of this traffic detail?

17 A We answer all accident calls, cars that have run away,
18 cars that are illegally parked-- anything that pertains
19 to traffic.

20 Q What is your procedure when you go out to the scene of
21 an accident?

22 A We drive out. First, we get the call over the radio,
23 and we go to the accident and if it is a serious acci-
24 dent, we have to make the arrests. We do that, and if
25 there is somebody hurt, we stay there until the ambu-
26 lance takes care of the parties a ' then we impound the
27 car, clear the traffic off and see that the street is
28 clean.

29 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

30 Q Take a typical case. I suppose this would be a typical

1 case. You go out to the scene of an accident and you
2 find two cars have crashed into each other, what do you
3 do?

4 A One of us take the car into custody, while the other
5 one gets all the information.

6 Q You take the parties to the police court?

7 A Yes.

8 Q What does it generally cost him if he is guilty?

9 A It is entirely up to the judge. Sometimes \$100 and
10 thirty days, and sometimes \$100, and sometimes \$300
11 and ninety days.

12 Q You report all of these traffic accidents to the police
13 station, do you?

14 A Yes, sir; we make a written report.

15 Q Of every one of them?

16 A On every call we make; that is, all accidents. The
17 parked cars, these minor occurrences, we do not make
18 any report on those.

19 Q Do you know, of your own knowledge, of any cases where
20 men in traffic details have ever gone out to the scene
21 of an accident and found someone who is beyond question
22 guilty, and that individual pays a consideration to the
23 traffic man for forgetting about the affair?

24 A I do not.

25 Q You do not know of any such cases?

26 A No, sir.

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: No further questions.

28 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Any other questions?

29 (Witness excused.)
30

1 OFFICER B. A. SANDS

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q Will you state your full name?

7 A B. A. Sands. My first name is Benjamin.

8 Q What is your occupation?

9 A Sir?

10 Q Your occupation?

11 A Police officer.

12 Q And what are your duties?

13 A Well, I work on a beat.

14 Q Where is that beat located?

15 A Between Jackson. I have got a headache. Between Jack-
16 son and King.

17 Q Jackson on the north and King Street on the south?
18 What would be your east boundary?

19 A I would like to be excused. I have got an awful stomach
20 ache.

21 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Surely. You are excused.

22 -----
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER GORDON BUSHAW

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q Will you state your full name?

7 A Gordon Bushaw.

8 Q And your occupation?

9 A Police officer.

10 Q What are your duties?

11 A Patrolman.

12 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How do you spell your last
13 name?

14 A B-u-s-h-a-w.

15 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

16 Q What beat do you cover?

17 A Lane Street on the north, Fourth Avenue South on the
18 west, Spokane on the south and Ninth Avenue on the east.

19 Q What is the east boundary?

20 A Ninth Avenue.

21 Q What is the west boundary?

22 A Fourth Avenue South.

23 Q I didn't get the north boundary.

24 A Lane Street.

25 Q What is the south boundary?

26 A Spokane.

27 Q How long have you had that beat?

28 A Since the first of January.

29 Q Of this year?

30 A Yes, sir.

1 Q How long have you been on the force?

2 A A little over eight years.

3 Q How much of that time have you spent in the downtown
4 district?

5 A Well, possibly six years-- five and a half or six years.

6 Q Would you state what the conditions are down in that
7 district that you patrol as to gambling, vices, and legal
8 violation?

9 A Nothing that I know of.

10 Q You have received no complaints?

11 A No, sir.

12 Q Have you made any investigations within those boundaries?

13 A I have had no complaint, and I have seen nothing that
14 would warrant investigation.

15 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: This area from Spokane, from
16 Fourth to Ninth, that district would cover Seventh
17 Avenue South from Lane to-- from Weller to Dearborn,
18 wouldn't it?

19 A No, from Lane to Dearborn is one block.

20 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Oh, that is one block?

21 A Yes, sir.

22 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Haven't you ever noticed any-
23 thing out of the way in that particular block?

24 A No, sir.

25 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you been on both day and
26 night beats there?

27 A I was on the night shift when I came on. I
28 have worked three months days and then on nights now.

29 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you noticed some build-
30 ings along on both sides of Seventh Avenue South?

1 A Yes, sir.

2 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Store fronts?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever noticed women
5 standing in those windows?

6 A No, sir.

7 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Or opening doors and calling
8 to men?

9 A No, sir.

10 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: It was testified by one man
11 that he drove past in an automobile and was solicited.

12 A I have never seen nothing there.

13 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You have never seen the women
14 coming out on the street or opening the doors or any-
15 thing like that?

16 A No, sir.

17 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

18 Q 659 Lane Street is a two story house. Have you seen
19 anything going on there?

20 A No, sir.

21 Q No soliciting?

22 A No, sir.

23 Q Have you noticed a little red sign out in front, 659
24 Lane Street, rooms?

25 A I noticed a room sign; yes, sir.

26 Q Have you ever given any attention to it to ascertain
27 whether it is a rooming-house or not?

28 A No, sir.

29 Q You do not feel it is your duty, as a police officer,
30

1 to investigate any such place?

2 A No, sir.

3 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Who asked you to appear at
4 this hearing?

5 A I was notified yesterday at the station. I
6 was on strike duty.

7 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: By whom?

8 A By the Captain of Patrol.

9 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Which one?

10 A I noted last night when we came in that the
11 noon shift would be here at ten o'clock, and that the
12 night shift would be here at two o'clock.

13 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Did they tell you at that time
14 what we wanted of you?

15 A No, sir.

16 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: They did not give you any idea?

17 A No, sir.

18 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: That is all.

19 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: You may be excused.

20 (Witness excused.)
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER E. A. SANDS

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q What is your beat?

7 A My beat runs from Jackson Street to King Street and
8 from Maynard to Ninth.

9 Q How long have you had that beat?

10 A Oh, about a year.

11 Q About from June 4, 1934?

12 A No, I was not there that long. I went there about
13 September.

14 Q How long have you been a member of the force?

15 A About fifteen years.

16 Q And how much of that period have you been in the down-
17 town district?

18 A All the time.

19 Q How are conditions in the area you patrol as to vice,
20 gambling, and liquor violations?

21 A The best they can be.

22 Q You mean they are not perfect, but they are the best?

23 A The best that possibly can be expected.

24 Q Just what is the condition?

25 A Very good.

26 Q Well, what do you mean when you say the best they can
27 be? You do not infer that they are perfect. What do
28 you mean?

29 A I do not know whether they are perfect, see? But they
30 are the best we can expect. We keep making arrests

1 now and then.

2 Q Have you made any arrests there within the last two or
3 three months for gambling?

4 A No, I have not.

5 Q Have you made any arrests there within the last two or
6 three months for conducting a speakeasy?

7 A No, I have not.

8 Q What arrests have you made in the last two or three
9 months for prostitution?

10 A Several.

11 Q Were any of those arrests made inside the house?

12 A No.

13 Q They were all women on the street?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Have you received any complaint as to any places along
16 there in your beat?

17 A No, I haven't; very few.

18 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: How did you happen to pick
19 these particular women that you arrested?

20 A On complaints.

21 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: What?

22 A On complaints. There were very few complaints
23 that I had.

24 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Who made the complaints?

25 A Different parties. I do not know just who they
26 were now.

27 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Don't you keep a record of
28 the complaints that you get?

29 A They have every month.

30 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: That is a matter of record,

1 is it?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: And these would be people--

4 A They sent the complaint to me and--

5 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: And these complaints were made
6 usually on the fact that these women were diseased?

7 A Yes.

8 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Can you give me the address?

9 A No, I can't.

10 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you know whether the place
11 was 416 Maynard?

12 A No, I do not.

13 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Can't you just try to reason
14 from the outward appearance of the place what it is?

15 A 416. Let me think.

16 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: 416 Maynard.

17 A I don't know the addresses very well. I believe
18 it is a colored club. I am not sure on the address.

19 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: A colored club?

20 A Yes.

21 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you mean you think it is
22 a colored club?

23 A I went there several times and watched them
24 play cards, playing rummy or something like that. There
25 was a bunch of colored boys hanging around inside, and
26 I chased them out.

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Where did you go?

28 A Just inside.

29 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Just inside the door?

30 A Yes.

1 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Did you notice a stairway
2 there leading to the back end?

3 A No.

4 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You did not notice that?

5 A No.

6 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: For your information you
7 might check up on that a little bit later. 656 $\frac{1}{2}$ King
8 Street. Do you know about that place?

9 A No, I don't.

10 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever noticed any
11 sign there?

12 A I have noticed them Neon signs there in that
13 block. 656, there are several of them.

14 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Did you notice this one at
15 656 $\frac{1}{2}$, a Neon sign right there?

16 A I would not remember.

17 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: That would be on your beat,
18 wouldn't it?

19 A That would be on my beat, yes.

20 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You have never seen people
21 coming downstairs out of that place at night?

22 A The last couple of weeks, no.

23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Going upstairs?

24 A No.

25 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Did you notice that the door
26 to the stairupstairs is well lighted?

27 A No.

28 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You never stopped in there
29 at all?

30 A I never stopped in there at all, so far as I

1 know.

2 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: We have testimony here on a
3 number of persons who went up there who told us that
4 it is a Chinese gambling place where they play chuck-
5 a-luck, blackjack, craps, and a number of games. You
6 have never suspicioned anything like that?

7 A No. I never have been there in the place.

8 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How about 507 Maynard? Is
9 that on your beat?

10 A Yes, it is.

11 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: A place called the "Shanghai"?

12 A That is not on my beat.

13 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: That is not on your beat, 507?

14 A No.

15 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Is 513 King Street on your
16 beat?

17 A No.

18 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: That would not be on your
19 beat?

20 A No.

21 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: I guess that would be below
22 Maynard, wouldn't it?

23 A That is west of Maynard.

24 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

25 Q Officer, do you investigate only after receiving com-
26 plaints?

27 A That is all.

28 Q So if you went by a place at two or three o'clock in
29 the morning well lit up, people coming in and going
30 out, and you had no previous knowledge of what it was,

1 your curiosity would not be aroused sufficiently to
2 suspicion what kind of an establishment it was?

3 A No, not in Chinatown. They seem to stay up all night
4 down there.

5 Q Yes, we have noticed that; but have you ever found out
6 why they are up?

7 A Just walking around, playing different kinds of games
8 like dominoes, or something like that. That is all I
9 have noticed. They stay up all night.

10 Q But you would not go in and look around and see what
11 they were playing?

12 A No, I would not understand that.

13 Q Well, would it arouse your curiosity enough so that you
14 would walk by six or seven places and see what kind of
15 a place it was?

16 A I haven't any right in a place unless I am called.

17 Q You haven't any right in a place unless you are called?

18 A Not off the street unless I am called in.

19 Q If you saw the general public going in and out of an
20 entrance on your beat and the place well lighted up,
21 would you say it was not your right to go in there?

22 A If I heard a noise or something out of the ordinary I
23 would, but just to see people going in and out, that
24 wouldn't give me any right to go in there.

25 Q Are there any licensed dance places on your beat?

26 A I believe there are, yes.

27 Q Do you ever go in there?

28 A I never go in there unless I am called in.

29 Q You do not go in and see how it is conducted?

30 A No.

1 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you made any arrests in
2 that area? I believe the other fellow mentioned some
3 arrests having been made there in the last couple of
4 months.

5 A Yes, I have made arrests on the street on com-
6 plaints.

7 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Do most of these complaints
8 have to come through headquarters?

9 A No. They come up to me and tell me.

10 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: If a man complained that he
11 had lost his money, for instance?

12 A Yes.

13 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: What would you do?

14 A He would be the prosecuting witness in that
15 case.

16 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Yes. What would you do?

17 A I would have the man swear out the complaint.

18 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: You would try to make an en-
19 trance into the cave at that time?

20 A Well, I would try.

21 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: You would take the man and
22 try to go into the cave?

23 A Yes, if he came to me out on the street and told
24 me he was robbed in a certain place.

25 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Not robbed. Just lost his
26 money gambling?

27 A I have never had a complaint of that sort.

28 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: You have never had a complaint
29 like that?

30 A Not of that sort, no.

1 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you know what is going on
2 at 858 King, right next to No. 6564?

3 A No, I don't.

4 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Are there any other questions?
5 That will be all. You may be excused.

6 (Witness excused.)
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

OFFICER C. F. LUCE

having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

DIRECT EXAMINATION

BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

Q Will you state your full name?

A C. F. Luce.

Q And your occupation?

A Police officer.

Q What are your duties as a police officer?

A Patrolling a beat.

Q What beat?

A Sixth and King.

Q Sixth and King?

A Yes, sir.

Q That is the north boundary?

A No. It is from Jackson to Lane, and Fifth Avenue to Maynard.

Q How long have you had this beat?

A A year.

Q Do you remember the date you went in?

A I think it was June 4th or 6th.

Q How long have you been a member of the force?

A Since 1920.

Q How long have you been serving the downtown area?

A Oh, off and on, excepting a year. I think I was in the Columbia precinct probably ten or eleven years, scattered around first one place and then another.

Q How are the gambling and liquor conditions in this area you have been patrolling during the last year or so?

- 1 A I have not seen any.
- 2 Q You have received no complaints?
- 3 A None whatever.
- 4 Q Have you made any investigation within this boundary?
- 5 A Yes, but I never found nothing or seen nothing out of
- 6 the way.
- 7 Q Tell us about that investigation.
- 8 A Well, if I see anything that looks out of the way, you
- 9 know, I try to find out what it is, what is doing there.
- 10 Q Do you investigate anything out of the ordinary?
- 11 A No, sir.
- 12 Q Have you, during the last two months, made any arrests
- 13 for gambling?
- 14 A I have not.
- 15 Q Have you made any arrests for conducting a speak-easy?
- 16 A No, not in the last month.
- 17 Q No arrests for prostitution?
- 18 A Yes.
- 19 Q What kind of cases were they?
- 20 A Well, they were in different hotels. The records will
- 21 show up there. We put in a lot of girls. We took them
- 22 out of different hotels scattered around through the
- 23 district.
- 24 Q How did you proceed to make an arrest of that sort?
- 25 How did you get the information?
- 26 A Well, usually through complaints of the hotel manage-
- 27 ment.
- 28 Q On complaints of the hotel management?
- 29 A Yes.
- 30 Q And then what would you do when you got that complaint?

1 A Investigate.

2 Q How would you investigate it?

3 A Go up to the room or have a party go up with us that
4 made the complaint, see, and have him point out the
5 couple, or whoever it was.

6 Q Well, just what evidence do you have to have in order
7 to make an arrest there?

8 A Well, if you find them in the same room and they are
9 unmarried, or you find a woman that has got a room and
10 got people going out, if she is not married.

11 Q Have you made any arrests where just a man was in there?

12 A No. You have got to have information before you can
13 make an arrest of that kind without you see that it is
14 something of that sort.

15 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Is 507 Maynard on your beat?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What is the name of that place?

18 A Mar's Hotel-- restaurant.

19 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever noticed there
20 at the entrance of 507 Maynard, "Shanghai"; that is,
21 right next to the Shanghai, or close to it, along about
22 any time from ten on to two or three o'clock in the
23 morning, have you noticed there were persons standing
24 in the door or looking out?

25 A There are people going into the restaurant back
26 and forth.

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: And that is an open stairway
28 going upstairs. Haven't you ever noticed any stairway
29 there?

30 A Yes, I have noticed that stairway to the res-

1 taurant.

2 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you been up the stair-
3 way?

4 A No.

5 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you looked up the stair-
6 way?

7 A From the street, yes.

8 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What did you see at the top
9 of the stairs?

10 A I saw nothing but a stairway.

11 BY CHAIRMAN HANLEY:

12 Q Have you ever ventured up a few steps?

13 A No, I never had occasion to do that. There is a res-
14 taurant upstairs.

15 Q How do you know?

16 A It says there is a restaurant on the signs. It says,
17 "Restaurant upstairs." I have never been up there at
18 all. That place has been there for years, the Mars
19 Restaurant and Hotel.

20 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: It is quite a well decked out
21 gambling den, according to the testimony we have here.

22 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLEY:

23 Q Why didn't you, or why don't you drop in there sometime
24 and look it over? You never did that?

25 A I had no reason to go up there, no complaints or any-
26 thing. We can't go into places of business without a
27 complaint.

28 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

29 Q You can't go into a restaurant without a complaint?

30 A Well, yes, we can go into a restaurant.

1 Q I thought you said it was a restaurant?

2 A It is a restaurant.

3 Q And you can't go into it?

4 A Yes, but I never was called into it.

5 Q Do you ever drop in at 513 King Street?

6 A 513 King Street?

7 Q Yes.

8 A No, I was never in the place.

9 Q Well, you might drop in there sometime and see what is
10 going on.

11 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Officer, you say you have been
12 on the force since 1920. During that time what, if any,
13 training in the line of your duties have you had since
14 you have been on the force during these many years?

15 A Just the experience that we have had.

16 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: That you have picked up your-
17 self?

18 A Yes.

19 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: In other words, your superiors
20 have in no way tried to train you in the laws that you
21 are supposed to enforce?

22 A We have never had any schooling or anything of
23 that kind.

24 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: No schooling of any kind?

25 A No.

26 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: They just give you a page with
27 a question or two on it, and is that all the training
28 in the laws that you have had since you have been on
29 the beat?

30 A Well, practically speaking we have no schooling

1 or anything of that kind; that is, we know what the
2 duties are on a beat.

3 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: How do you know what the laws
4 are that you are supposed to enforce? Where do you
5 acquire that knowledge?

6 A Well, we are told that.

7 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: By whom?

8 A By our sergeant.

9 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: By your sergeant?

10 A Yes.

11 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: When did they tell you that?

12 A Well, we have a method of orders that comes up,
13 you know, a bulletin there, and we read these bulletins,
14 and they are generally put in there.

15 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: And you are supposed to look for
16 them?

17 A Yes.

18 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Are you ever told by your
19 superiors to avoid certain places?

20 A I never have been told since I have been in
21 the department.

22 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: When were you advised to come
23 up here?

24 A I was not advised; I was notified to come up
25 here last night over the telephone. I think it was
26 about eleven o'clock; something like that.

27 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: And did they tell you what we
28 wanted of you?

29 A No. They said I was to appear up here.

30 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: That is all.

1 CHAIRMAN HALEY: That will be all. You may be
2 excused.

3 (Witness excused.)
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER VICTOR F. WARFORD

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q State your full name.

7 A Victor F. Warford.

8 Q W-a-r-f-o-r-d, is that right?

9 A Yes.

10 Q What is your occupation?

11 A Patrolman.

12 Q What are your duties as a patrolman?

13 A Take care of the beat at Second and Yesler.

14 Q What are the boundaries of that beat?

15 A The boundaries at this time-- it has been-- it is two
16 beats now combined into one, from the alley from Yesler
17 between Occidental and First to Ninth Avenue and south
18 between Washington and Main, between the two blocks,
19 back down Third and Washington, and it takes in the
20 Frye Hotel.

21 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What is the east end?

22 A Ninth Avenue.

23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: And the west?

24 A Is Occidental. There is the alley between
25 Occidental and First Avenue on Yesler.

26 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: And it goes from Washington
27 to Main?

28 A Along half the block

29 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

30 Q How long have you been on that beat?

1 A I have been on the beat-- it used to run to Fifth
2 Avenue from the alley between-- I have been on that
3 beat for a year-- over a year now.

4 Q June 4, 1934?

5 A Uh huh.

6 Q When was the beat split up?

7 A Oh, about four months ago, I imagine.

8 Q How long have you been a member of the force?

9 A I have been a member of the force for eleven years.

10 Q How much of that time in the downtown area?

11 A Nine.

12 Q Now, would 310 Washington Street be on your beat?

13 A Yes, sir.

14 Q Tell us what you know about that place?

15 A Well, we had a suspicion of gambling there at one time.

16 Q About how long ago?

17 A Oh, about a month ago, and Sergeant Newton had com-
18 plained.

19 Q Who?

20 A Sergeant Newton.

21 Q He made the complaint?

22 A No, Sergeant Newton told me a complaint had come from
23 the Chief, and we tried to make a raid on the place.

24 Q Explain to us about that raid.

25 A We arrested two chinamen and took some lottery tickets.

26 Q Did you have to knock down the door?

27 A No, you can't knock these doors down. The doors are
28 locked.

29 Q How did you get in?

30 A When we got in everybody was out by that time.

- 1 Q Wait a minute now.
- 2 A Well, we don't get in until they get ready.
- 3 Q How do you mean by when they get ready?
- 4 A Well,--
- 5 Q How did they know you were coming?
- 6 A Well, I do not know that, but we went up there and
7 the door-- it happened to be on 118th Street South
8 at the same place up stairs.
- 9 Q Didn't you have anybody around at the other door?
- 10 A There was no other door there at that time.
- 11 Q At Washington?
- 12 A No. There might have been; I have never seen any.
- 13 Q You did not investigate it before this raid to find out
14 whether there might be some other entrance to that; some
15 other way to get in and out there?
- 16 A Well, there didn't seem to be an entrance there to the
17 place at that time. It was just an old open shop.
- 18 Q Explain just what happened. You went up there to the
19 door, did you?
- 20 A Yes.
- 21 Q And it was blocked?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q How long did you wait around there until they got it
24 cleaned up?
- 25 A Oh, it must have been fifteen or twenty minutes.
- 26 Q You say it must have fifteen or twenty minutes?
- 27 A Yes. We tried to get in, but we could not break the
28 door down.
- 29 Q Couldn't you see from the outside that it was all lit
30 up?

- 1 A No.
- 2 Q It looked dark?
- 3 A Yes, it looked dark from the outside.
- 4 Q And then someone came and opened the door?
- 5 A Uh huh.
- 6 Q Did you arrest that person?
- 7 A Uhhuh.
- 8 Q What did you find inside?
- 9 A Well, we found some lottery tickets scattered around
10 on the floor.
- 11 Q Did you see a wire cage along on the south side?
- 12 A No.
- 13 Q Did you see any dice games or gambling games or gambling
14 tables?
- 15 A I don't know. I never gambled.
- 16 Q You do not know what a gambling table looks like?
- 17 A No.
- 18 Q How long have you been on that beat?
- 19 A I have been that beat a year.
- 20 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Did you see any tables around
21 there that looked like they might be gambling tables
22 with covers on them? With the numbers wiped off?
- 23 A No.
- 24 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Did you see a lunch counter
25 there?
- 26 A No.
- 27 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Did you notice that there is
28 an incline to this street from the lunch counter?
- 29 A There wasn't any incline; there was stairs on
30 that side.

1 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: There wasn't any incline on
2 the other side?

3 A No.

4 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: On which side?

5 A On the street south.

6 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Did you center your force at
7 that door?

8 A Yes.

9 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Was your squad advised to
10 concentrate on that job?

11 A Yes.

12 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Didn't you know that there
13 was an entrance at 310 Washington Street, apparently?

14 A Apparently not.

15 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: The point is as I gather it
16 from your testimony, that you went with your squad to
17 118 Washington Street and waited about fifteen minutes
18 for them to open the doors so you could get in. Is
19 that right?

20 A They opened the door.

21 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Did you knock on the door?

22 A We kicked on the door and tried to get in.

23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: And no one was stationed at
24 310?

25 A I believe there was none at that time. There
26 was no entrance there at all.

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: So far as you know everyone
28 in there was probably going out at 310 while you were
29 at 318?
30

1 A Yes, they might have been.

2 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

3 Q Who was with you?

4 A There was Sergeant Chaffee, Sergeant Newton-- Oh, I
5 forget the rest of them.

6 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Was Howell with you?

7 A He might have been around there. I do not
8 know what he did or where he was.

9 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How long have you been in
10 the police department?

11 A Eleven years.

12 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How much of that time have
13 you spent in the downtown district?

14 A Nine.

15 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

16 Q Have you checked up on that place since?

17 A Since when?

18 Q Since the raid.

19 A Oh, yes. I have not checked on it within the last
20 week or two.

21 Q Have you walked in or tried to walk in?

22 A Nobody has called me in there.

23 Q Did anyone call you in there the first time?

24 A Well, there was a complaint.

25 Q And after you found out about it and found out that
26 there had been lotteries you still felt that you could
27 not go in there without you were called in by someone
28 making a complaint? Did you feel you could not go in
29 there an investigate unless another complaint was made?

30 A Yes.

1 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you know what caused the
2 complaint to be made?

3 A No.

4 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Did you hear? It has been
5 told me that the people who were running that place
6 were evicted for having narcotics; that they were running
7 a gambling place. Did you ever hear anything to that
8 effect?

9 A No, I haven't.

10 BY CHAIRMAN HAWLEY:

11 Q About how often during the night when you were on that
12 beat do you pass that street where 310 Washington Street
13 is?

14 A Well, I have got a large beat, and it is quite a ways
15 up to the other end of the beat, and it is sort of a
16 relief beat than it is anything else.

17 Q About how many times?

18 A I haven't in the last ten days or within a week been
19 by it once.

20 Q You haven't?

21 A I have been on another beat, a relief beat. Another
22 man was out on the strike, and I have been helping take
23 care of that.

24 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How many times have you been
25 by there in the last month?

26 A Oh, I couldn't tell.

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Roughly.

28 A I couldn't roughly say.

29 BY CHAIRMAN HAWLEY:

30 Q Once or twice?

- 1 A No.
- 2 Q Would you say twice a day?
- 3 A No, I would not say that.
- 4 Q About once a day?
- 5 A Yes.
- 6 Q About what time of day would you pass by?
- 7 A I haven't any route to make.
- 8 Q You do not have any particular route to make?
- 9 A No, no particular route that we make; sometimes I drop
10 by there about ten o'clock at night.
- 11 Q You have a right to choose your own route so long as
12 you plug in at a certain time?
- 13 A Yes.

14 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Were you ever around there
15 from eleven o'clock to one o'clock in the morning,
16 from eleven o'clock at night until one o'clock in the
17 morning, we will say, in the last month?

18 A In the last month, yes.

19 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Did you ever notice a lot of
20 cars parked there along at one o'clock in the morning?

21 A No, not any great number.

22 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Howmany?

23 A Oh, scattered-- no, I could not say how many
24 cars was there.

25 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Four or five or six or what?

26 A I couldn't say.

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You must be quite observing
28 on your way around. What do you do, close your eyes
29 or what?

30 A I can take care of that.

1 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

2 Q Did you say the west boundary of your district is
3 Third Avenue.

4 A Is Occidental, Occidental.

5 Q You cover the block then at Washington Street between
6 First and Second Avenue, or between Second and Third
7 Avenue?

8 A No, not Washington Street. Yesler Way.

9 Q You cover 310 Washington?

10 A Yes.

11 Q But you do not cover the next block west?

12 A No.

13 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Are there any further questions?

14 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You go up Washington Street
15 up past the police station and on up to Ninth?

16 A Yes.

17 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Up there on the hill have you
18 ever noticed anything out of the way, those houses up
19 along the street there?

20 A Well, I have made several arrests up there.
21 There is one that slips in now and then in the case of
22 prostitutions. I have made several arrests up there.
23 They get out there on the street, and they solicit some
24 man, and the man complains to me that he was stopped.
25 They are known prostitutes, most of them.

26 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Most of them up on the hill
27 there are known prostitutes?

28 A Well, those that I have arrested.

29 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How recently have you arrested
30 anyone?

1 A Oh, as I said before, I am not on that beat
2 more than ten days at a time, and it is very hard to
3 recollect about that. I do not know in the last-- I
4 really could not tell you when the last arrest has been
5 made in the last month or the last two weeks; but I
6 have not been on it the last ten days, and instructions
7 were sent to send men out on the strike detail.

8 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever noticed rather
9 brilliant lights on the street, one over a garage and
10 several others over these houses early in the morning?

11 A I haven't noticed any out of the way.

12 CHAIRMAN HANLEY: Are there any further questions?
13 You may be excused.

14 (Witness excused.)
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER J. C. WILSON

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HANLEY:

6 Q Will you state your full name?

7 A J. C. Wilson.

8 Q And your occupation.

9 A Police officer.

10 Q What are your duties and where are they? Where is your
11 beat located?

12 A It goes from Madison to Pike Street on First Avenue,
13 takes in the east side of Post on the west alley be-
14 tween First and Second.

15 Q How long have you had this beat?

16 A Since January.

17 Q Of this year?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q Well, how are gambling and vice conditions along that
20 street?

21 A Well, I have a funny street there. We get what we
22 call the sailor trades down there. Last night I would
23 say there was two thousand sailors from the battleships
24 and we have got fourteen hotels between those two areas.
25 I know there is not a great deal on the beat.

26 Q There isn't?

27 A No, sir.

28 Q Have you made any investigation along there at the dif-
29 ferent places to find out whether there were any speak-
30 casies or houses of prostitution there?

1 A Yes, sir.

2 Q What have you found?

3 A Well, as I say, we have got them hotels, and people go
4 in and out of them, and girls may come in there and get
5 in them for a day or two. We have made a few arrests
6 around there. We try to keep them down as much as
7 possible.

8 Q Do you know about the Ray rooms?

9 A I know that it is there.

10 Q Did you ever investigate in there to see what it was?

11 A Yes, I have looked at the register and went through
12 the place, the same as I have in any hotel along there.

13 Q Have you made any arrests there?

14 A Not right inside the place.

15 Q As far as you know there isn't anything unlawful going
16 on there?

17 A Probably not any more there than any other hotel on
18 the street.

19 Q This 1210 $\frac{1}{2}$ First Avenue; what is that?

20 A It is up a stairway between two buildings.

21 Q It is up a stairway between two buildings with a
22 brilliant light at the top of the stairs and says,
23 "Rooms"?

24 A That has vacant up there.

25 Q Do you know why the light is still on?

26 A No, I don't. For the last four months-- I have worked
27 on strike duty for three months.

28 Q Have you been on this downtown beat for the last couple
29 of months?

30 A Yes, I have been around there when there wasn't any

1 boats in.

2 Q Have you gone up there and tried to see what there was?

3 A Yes. The doors have been locked. I try all them doors
4 every night. There seems to be a space between the
5 two buildings that runs out in the alley, and there is
6 a parking lot in the back.

7 Q And you have never seen any people go in there?

8 A You are liable to see the sailors go in anywhere.

9 Q I mean sailors.

10 A That is all we have down there.

11 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: At the top of these stairs,
12 did you ever notice a door leading into the place on
13 the right?

14 A That door used to lead to a paint shop, the
15 front room before I worked on that beat.

16 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: And you have been up there in
17 the last month?

18 A Yes.

19 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you noticed a peek hole
20 in the door and a bell?

21 A I think there is a slit in the door.

22 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Well, a slit in the door then.
23 Didn't that make you suspicious?

24 A That place was raided by the State before I got
25 on there, and I thought it might have been a speakeasy
26 last November or December, and the people moved out.
27 It has got a "For Rent" sign on it. West & Wheeler
28 have got a sign on it.

29 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: On several different evenings
30 when I was up there on First Avenue, you understand

1 prior to this investigation, there were several of the
2 councilmen who, with their friends, were looking at
3 conditions, and we had a number of other persons doing
4 the same thing, and we noticed a number of parlors
5 along First Avenue. I think one of them is called the
6 "Anchor," and the other one right next to the Ray Rooms,
7 and every time we passed there we noticed a patrolman
8 in there drinking at the bar. Did you ever go in there
9 and drink beer?

10 A I did not drink myself.

11 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Officers in uniform?

12 A I have never seen a patrolman in there not in
13 uniform besides myself.

14 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: I say that--

15 A (interrupting) I have never taken a drink of
16 beer there, and I am the only man who works there.

17 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Were there any patrolmen?

18 A We have three or four merchant patrolmen who
19 walk up and down the street, but we wear everyone the
20 same uniform that we have. They wear the same cap.
21 I believe these merchant patrolmen have some kind of a
22 badge and a uniform.

23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do any of the patrolmen, when
24 off active duty, spend their time working in these
25 places as special police officers, do you know?

26 A At one time we had permission to work in there.
27 I have never worked in there, and I think that some of
28 these places might have a special policeman in there.
29 I think the City Council grants them a special police-
30 man to do that.

1 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: No regular men on the police
2 force?

3 A No. I do not know of any working in the beer
4 parlors.

5 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Are there any further questions?
6 You may be excused.

7 (Witness excused.)
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER W. J. TUYNELL

2 haveing been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q State your full name.

7 A W. J. Tuynell.

8 Q And your occupation?

9 A Police officer on a beat.

10 Q Where is that beat located?

11 A Fourth and Pike.

12 Q What are the boundaries of that?

13 A First to Fourth Avenue and Pike.

14 Q And you run ^{back} _A about a half block on each side of Pike?

15 A No, on Second Avenue and on Third Avenue is all.

16 Q How long have you been on that beat?

17 A Since September.

18 Q How long have you been a member of the force?

19 A Four and a half years.

20 Q Four and a half years?

21 A Yes, sir.

22 Q How much of that time have you spent downtown?

23 A I was on the prowler car about three years.

24 Q How are gambling and liquor and vice conditions in that
25 area?

26 A I have never seen any complaint. I sent in a woman ten
27 days ago for soliciting.

28 Q Have you made any arrests for soliciting in the last
29 month or so?

30 A Yes, that is the one I mentioned.

- 1 Q Any others?
- 2 A No, sir.
- 3 Q Would your jurisdiction cover the Owl Card Room?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q Have you ever been up in there after midnight?
- 6 A I drop in there sometimes to see the janitor. They
7 have quite a bit of money there, and they have tried a
8 time or two to rob the safe.
- 9 Q Have you ever seen any card playing there after one
10 o'clock?
- 11 A No, sir.
- 12 Q Have you ever been in there after one o'clock?
- 13 A I take a peek at the janitor once in awhile.
- 14 Q Have you ever received any complaint about that place?
- 15 A No, I haven't; it is a licensed card room.
- 16 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Any questions?
- 17 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: What arrests have you made
18 outside of the one you spoke of in the last month?
- 19 A Oh, there has been several for drunkenness. It
20 is pretty good up there that way in that part of town.
- 21 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Any others?
- 22 A Well, the shop lifting here about two months
23 ago.
- 24 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Any others in the last month,
25 drunks or any others?
- 26 A No.
- 27 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: What other functions do you
28 serve up there than just patrolling and performing
29 more or less preventive measures and your being there?
- 30 A Well, when the Owl Card Room was there along

1 about twelve thirty at night there is a lot of business
2 there, and then when I am on the day shift there is a
3 lot of money going back and forth in the business houses
4 and at six o'clock there is a lot of information to give
5 out when the people want to go to Fourth and Pike, and
6 the people want a lot of information.

7 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Isn't there a dance hall there
8 just a few doors south of the Paris rooms?

9 A I wouldn't know anything about it. It is not
10 on the Pike Street beat.

11 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: It is on First Avenue?

12 A I do not know.

13 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: That used to be where Wing's
14 Cafeteria is?

15 A I do not know; I never go down.

16 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: That is all. You may be excused.

17 (Witness excused.)
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER GUY C. VERNON

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

5 Q State your full name.

6 A Guy C. Vernon.

7 Q Guy C. Vernon?

8 A That is correct.

9 Q That is spelled V-a-r-n-o-n?

10 A That is correct.

11 Q And your occupation?

12 A Police officer.

13 Q What are your duties?

14 A Well, at the present time I am on the strike detail,
15 patrolman.

16 Q How long have you been on strike detail?

17 A Well, I have been on that off and on for the last thir-
18 teen months.

19 Q Well, how recently have you covered that beat?

20 A It has been about a week ago since I was on the beat.

21 Q Where is that beat located?

22 A On Fourth Avenue, between Union Street, and it goes
23 down half way between Pike and Pine.

24 Q What are the boundaries of the beat?
Street

25 A Well, Union_{Street} is the south boundary.

26 Q Union?

27 A And the cross walk between Pike and Pine is the north
28 boundary.

29 Q Do you mean half way between Pike and Pine?

30 A Uh huh. There is a triangle in there where Westlake

1 and Fourth Avenue wedge out, and they cover the West-
2 lake side to the Fourth Avenue, and the Westlake side
3 to the east and from Fourth Avenue on the west on the
4 cross walk in the center of the fill.

5 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: That is just the three blocks?

6 A No, a block and a half and on Fourth.

7 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: How far east and west?

8 A Well, there is--

9 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: That is in all?

10 A Yes.

11 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: How long have you been on that
12 beat?

13 A I have been marked up on that beat since about
14 the third of June-- well, for about thirteen months.

15 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How long have you been on
16 the force?

17 A A little less than seven years.

18 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How much on that downtown
19 district?

20 A About thirteen months.

21 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Thirteen months downtown?

22 A Yes.

23 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

24 Q How are gambling, vice, and liquor conditions in that
25 district?

26 A Very good as far as I know.

27 Q Have you received any complaints?

28 A No.

29 Q Have you made any investigations within that boundary?
30

- 1 A Nothing only what would come under my general observa-
2 tion.
- 3 Q Have you ever walked into any place to find out if it
4 is being conducted properly?
- 5 A Nothing only I go in various places that are open
6 around there occasionally.
- 7 Q Would 1420 1/2 Fourth Avenue be on your beat?
- 8 A Yes.
- 9 Q There is a place there known as the Saratoga?
- 10 A I think it is.
- 11 Q About when was the last time you were in there.
- 12 A I think it has been about two or three weeks.
- 13 Q Have you ever noticed anything unusual there when you
14 were down there?
- 15 A Just an open room to the left at the bottom of the
16 stairs.
- 17 Q Have you ever worked around there any to find out what
18 those doors lead to?
- 19 A No. There is nothing back in there only-- only there
20 is a room at the left hand side of the stairway where
21 they used to have some pool tables in there, and they
22 took those out.
- 23 Q Did you ever see anybody going in or out of the place
24 on the left hand side?
- 25 A No.
- 26 Q Have you ever seen a man standing or sitting there?
- 27 A No.
- 28 Q You never heard the rattle of money in back there?
- 29 A No.
- 30 Q You have never received a complaint that there was any

gambling goin on back there?

1
2 A No, I never have.

3 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: This room that you speak of
4 that they played pool in, that is not a wide open room
5 at the back of the stairs?

6 A No, just an open space along side of the stairs
7 as you would come into the place on the left.

8 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How frequently, say between
9 the hours of twelve and two o'clock in the morning,
10 would you ordinarily pass that place?

11 A Well, it all depends. I spend a good deal of
12 the time in the alleys during that time of the night
13 and come up that way quite often.

14 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You have never noticed many
15 people going out or in there?

16 A I don't know of many people going in or out of
17 that place.

18 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What time should a card room
19 close?

20 A Ordinarily at one o'clock.

21 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Did you ever see people going
22 in and out of there as late as one o'clock?

23 A No, I have seen the janitor working around there
24 during the early morning, but I have never seen people
25 going in or out from there in the early hours.

26 CHAIRMAN HANLEY: Any questions?

27 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: How many arrests have you made
28 in the last month and a half?

29 A Nothing except for drunkenness.

30 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: How much of that?

1 A There has not been a great deal lately. I
2 think I only made two arrests in the last month's time.

3 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: That has been all the arrests
4 that you have made?

5 A In that period of time.

6 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: What do you find as you go
7 around through the alleys, usually, during that time of
8 the night?

9 A There is a lot of scavengers taking in the gar-
10 bage cans, and we have to keep our eyes on them, and
11 we have to shake them down and find out who is there
12 and what their business is. They go behind these res-
13 taurants and fish what they can out of these cans, and
14 they get the cartons and haul them away, and they will
15 take anything they can get any money out of, and they
16 are in there all hours of the night.

17 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Are they troublesome to any-
18 one?

19 A No, ordinarily they are not. They are peaceable
20 but, of course, they are in there, and you do not know
21 who they are, and somebody else could go in there and
22 apparently be fooling around, so we have to watch them
23 pretty close. There is quite a few valuable businesses
24 in that section.

25 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Any questions? You may be excused.
26 (Witness excused.)
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER R. A. JAMES

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HANLEY:

6 Q State your full name.

7 A R. A. James.

8 Q And your occupation?

9 A Police officer.

10 Q And what are your duties?

11 A Patrolling a beat.

12 Q And what are the boundaries of that beat?

13 A From Pike to Lenora on First Avenue and then on Second
14 down around the Pike Place Market.

15 Q How long have you been on that beat?

16 A A month and a half since the first of June.

17 Q How long have you been a member of the force?

18 A About thirteen years.

19 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: What are these boundaries?

20 A From Pike to Lenora on First Avenue, and then
21 in front of the Pike Place Market. They go to the mar-
22 ket in there.

23 BY CHAIRMAN HANLEY:

24 Q How much of the time have you spent in the downtown
25 area?

26 A Oh, I would say about half of the eight years, probably.

27 Q How are gambling, vice, and liquor conditions in that
28 district that you patrol?

29 A There is none there that I know of.
30

1 Q Have you received any complaints as to any?

2 A I have only been there a month and a half.

3 Q And you have received no complaints during that time?

4 A No.

5 Q Have you made any arrests there during that time?

6 A Some.

7 Q For what?

8 A Drunkenness on the street and fighting.

9 Q No arrests for prostitution?

10 A No, sir.

11 Q Have you made any investigations to see what is going
12 on in some of those places?

13 A Only the places I have been called in to.

14 Q You do not investigate anything unless you are called
15 in or receive a complaint?

16 A No, sir.

17 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Any questions?

18 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Are the Paris Rooms on your
19 beat?

20 A Yes.

21 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Have you any reason to believe
22 that that might be a house of prostitution?

23 A No, I have not.

24 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Have you ever looked up the
25 head of the stairway?

26 A No, I have never been up there.

27 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Are the Model Rooms on your
28 beat?

29 A No.

30 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: That is down across from that

1 dance hall on First Avenue?

2 A I do not know where it is.

3 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: I thought that was on your beat.

4 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What is the address? Is 27
5 or 27-- is that on the 28th or 2700 block?

6 A No, 2400 block, I think.

7 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: But the Model Rooms is on your
8 beat?

9 A I really do not know.

10 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What is the address up there?
11 Would you know the hundred block if you heard it?

12 A I never worked out that way.

13 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: You do not go to the end of
14 that beat?

15 A Yes, to Lenora; yes, sir.

16 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What hundred block is it?
17 That is what we are trying to find out.

18 A I do not know.

19 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: How many blocks long is your
20 beat?

21 A About three; a little over three, because the
22 street goes in through there.

23 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: How about the Gamp Hotel?

24 A That is right near on First Avenue, near Vir-
25 ginia Street.

26 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Across from the terminal sales
27 building?

28 A Yes, sir.

29 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Did you ever investigate that?

30 A No, sir; I have never been up there.

1 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Have you any idea what kind of
2 a rooming house they run?

3 A No.

4 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: How about the Rose Hotel?

5 A On First and Virginia?

6 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Have you any idea what kind of
7 a place that is?

8 A No, I have not.

9 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: You have never made any invest-
10 gation of that?

11 A No, I have never been called in there.

12 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: How do you explain that?
13 Isn't that on your beat?

14 A I have got a certain time I have got to be at
15 ten o'clock. I have to be at the Liberty Theater when
16 it closes, to watch the box office which is upstairs,
17 and we have to see this place closed at one o'clock,
18 and I have to go around to the market a couple of times
19 a good many times, and I have spent a quite a bit of my
20 time down there and on the street.

21 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Mostly prevention work that
22 you do?

23 A Yes, sir; patrolling the beat.

24 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You never do any investigating
25 work at all, like the Gemp Hotel, for example?

26 A No.

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You have never been down
28 around there?

29 A Yes.

30 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Are there any people going in

1 this place?

2 A There are people going in.

3 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever gone up there
4 and checked the register or anything of that kind?

5 A No, I never have.

6 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do they have a lobby in those
7 hotels?

8 A I don't know.

9 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: There is a dance hall on
10 First Avenue, isn't there?

11 A I don't cross First Avenue. I just have the
12 north side of Pike Street.

13 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Who is the officer on the
14 same shift that you are on, on Pike Street, the other
15 side of Pike Street on First Avenue?

16 A Officer Wilson.

17 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Wilson?

18 A Yes.

19 CHAIRMAN HANLEY: Any other questions? You may
20 be excused.

21 (Witness excused.)
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER R. O. COLLYER

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q State your full name.

7 A R. O. Collyer.

8 Q How do you spell the last name?

9 A C-o-l-l-y-e-r.

10 Q What is your occupation, Mr. Collyer?

11 A Police officer.

12 Q Do you patrol a beat?

13 A Yes, sir.

14 Q What are the boundaries of the beat?

15 A First Avenue to Denny Way, from Lenora to Denny Way
16 to the alley between Western and First and the alley
17 between Second and First.

18 Q Now, let us see. I did not quite get that. Where is
19 the south boundary of your beat and the north boundary?

20 A Denny Way--

21 Q How long have you been on this beat?

22 A Since the first of January.

23 Q Did you tell me where the south boundary of your beat
24 is?

25 A Lenora.

26 Q And you say you have been on this beat since the first
27 of January?

28 A Yes, sir.

29 Q Of this year?

30 A Yes.

- 1 Q How long have you been a member of the force?
- 2 A A little over seven years.
- 3 Q How much of that time have you spent in the downtown
- 4 area?
- 5 A About thirteen months.
- 6 Q What are the conditions in the area as to vice, gambling,
- 7 and liquor violations?
- 8 A Very good.
- 9 Q Have you ever received any complaints?
- 10 A No, sir.
- 11 Q Have you made any arrests for prostitution?
- 12 A I have made several arrests of women down there.
- 13 Q Are all these arrests of women on the street?
- 14 A Yes, sir.
- 15 Q None of them inside the buildings?
- 16 A No, sir.
- 17 Q Have you made any investigation in any of the buildings
- 18 to see whether or not there are houses of prostitution?
- 19 A No, sir.
- 20 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Do you know of the Model Rooms?
- 21 A I know there is the Model Rooms there.
- 22 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Have you seen that lighted
- 23 stairway?
- 24 A Oh, yes, practically all of those stairways
- 25 all the way down First Avenue are lighted.
- 26 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Do they all have barred doors
- 27 at the top with peek holes in them?
- 28 A I do not know whether they have got barred doors.
- 29 I never was up there.
- 30 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: You haven't been up in the

1 Dixie Rooms?

2 A No, sir.

3 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Near the Ruby Hotel?

4 A No, sir.

5 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Near the Ruth?

6 A No, sir; I had no occasion to go up there.

7 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever been in this
8 place called Cohen and Kelly's?

9 A I have been through in and out.

10 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Is that conducted quite well?

11 A Oh, outside of a few guys getting a little
12 noisy once in awhile. The music, ^{down there} why, it is O. K.

13 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Did you ever check that dance
14 hall down there?

15 A Oh, I am up there once or twice an evening.

16 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Just right across from the
17 Model Rooms, isn't it? And the other place is the Ruth
18 Hotel?

19 A That is in the 2300 block.

20 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: They are in the same block.

21 A Well, the Model Rooms, I believe, is right
22 across the street, right there by Cohen and Kelly's,
23 yes.

24 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: What type of a crowd do they
25 get in the dance hall?

26 A Generally it is all ages of people. It is
27 supposed to be an old time dance, and usually on Friday
28 nights, usually, there is a young class of kids in there,
29 and then on other nights, why, it is a mixed crowd.

30 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Friday nights they get the

1 young people?

2 A That is, the school kids, and then on Tuesdays
3 a mixed crowd.

4 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Did you ever notice that the
5 Model Rooms and the Ruth Hotel are both lighted apart-
6 ments all along there with a stand lamp behind each win-
7 dow there?

8 A No, I haven't noticed that. Practically all
9 those hotels through there are all lighted all the way
10 down from Lenora.

11 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Any questions? You may be ex-
12 cused.

13 (Witness excused.)
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER W. L. PENDERGAST

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q State your full name.

7 A W. L. Pendergast.

8 Q How do you spell the last name?

9 A P-e-n-d-e-r-g-a-s-t.

10 Q What is your occupation?

11 A Patrolman.

12 Q And would you give us the boundaries of that beat.

13 A Pike Street from Fourth and Eighth half way to Pine and
14 half way to Union.

15 Q How long have you been on this beat?

16 A Over a year.

17 Q Since June 4, 1934?

18 A Yes.

19 Q How long have you been a member of the force?

20 A Over twenty-five years.

21 Q How much of the time have you spent in the downtown
22 area?

23 A Practically all of it.

24 Q Is the Club Sahara on your beat?

25 A Yes.

26 Q What is the condition up there?

27 A I do not know; I have never been it. It is a private
28 club; I have never gone into it.

29 Q How do you know it is a private club?

30 A I understand it is a membership club.

OFFICER W. L. PENDERGAST

having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

DIRECT EXAMINATION

BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

Q State your full name.

A W. L. Pendergast.

Q How do you spell the last name?

A P-e-n-d-e-r-g-a-s-t.

Q What is your occupation?

A Patrolman.

Q And would you give us the boundaries of that beat.

A Pike Street from Fourth and Eighth half way to Pine and half way to Union.

Q How long have you been on this beat?

A Over a year.

Q Since June 4, 1934?

A Yes.

Q How long have you been a member of the force?

A Over twenty-five years.

Q How much of the time have you spent in the downtown area?

A Practically all of it.

Q Is the Club Sahara on your beat?

A Yes.

Q What is the condition up there?

A I do not know; I have never been it. It is a private club; I have never gone into it.

Q How do you know it is a private club?

A I understand it is a membership club.

1 There did you get that information? Did you ever go
2 up there and try to get in?

3 A No, I never did.

4 Q Where did you get the information that it was a private
5 club?

6 A Well, it has been written in the papers?

7 Q Written in the papers?

8 A That it is a private club.

9 Q Do you mean they advertise in the papers that you can't
10 come in unless you have a card?

11 A That is my belief of the club. I have never investi-
12 gated or anything of that kind. I just knew it was a
13 private club.

14 Q Would you not feel it your duty to investigate and find
15 out whether what you read in the papers is true?

16 A No, I wouldn't.

17 Q Do you know whether or not the State has ever made a
18 raid on it?

19 A I believe they have, and I believe the City has raided
20 it.

21 Q Then after that raid was made you would not feel it a
22 part of your duty to check up and find out whether it
23 was being conducted properly?

24 A No. If I had any complaints against the place, I
25 probably would investigate.

26 Q What?

27 A I never had any complaints about it.

28 Q You don't do any investigating unless you receive a
29 complaint?

30 A No.

1 Q Eighth Avenue is the east boundary?

2 A It is the east boundary.

3 Q Jew Mike's place, is that on your beat?

4 A Yes, I presume it is. What Jew Mike do you mean? You
5 know there three or four Jew Mikes in town.

6 Q Give us their addresses?

7 A I do not know Jew Mike. I just know them by hearing
8 their names called.

9 Q You know of Jew Mike who runs that place there?

10 A I have heard of him, yes.

11 Q By Sixth and Pike?

12 A Yes.

13 Q And there is another one upstairs at 531 Pike Street?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q And another one at 1425 1/2 Sixth Avenue?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Have you been up in there?

18 A No.

19 Q Never been up in there?

20 A No.

21 Q Have you ever walked along this Sixth Avenue entrance?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Did you ever hear money rattling up in there?

24 A No.

25 Q Did you ever go up there in the stairway?

26 A I believe the door is always closed unless opened by
27 some individual.

28 Q You never passed by there when a door was opened and
29 the light could be seen?

30 A No, sir.

M. H. SHINDELL
CERTIFIED SHORTHAND REPORTER
HOOD BLDG., SEATTLE, WASH.

1 - You never opened the door?

2 A No.

3 Q Did you ever see any men or women going in there?

4 A No.

5 Q Did you ever see any men or women going in 521 Pike
6 Street?

7 A I think there is a box office up there.

8 Q The Eagle Cigar Company?

9 A A card-room and the Eagle Cigar Company, I guess it is.

10 Q Did you say there was a card-room up there?

11 A I understood there was a card-room. I believe there was
12 a licensed card-room.

13 Q Isn't it your duty to inspect a licensed card-room and
14 see if it is properly conducted?

15 A No.

16 Q Isn't it your duty to investigate and see whether or
17 not they have a license to conduct business?

18 A Whenever they apply for their license the Sergeant gen-
19 erally comes around a couple of times during the year
20 and investigages it. I do not believe it has applied
21 for any license in my time up there.

22 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Didn't they file for or apply
23 for one a few weeks ago?

24 A I didn't know about it;

25 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Did you ever go into the card-room
26 between Third and Fourth and Pike, underneath there?

27 A That ain't on my beat.

28 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: How is that?

29 A That ain't on my beat.

30 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Oh, you start in on Fourth Avenue?

1 A The janitor is in there.

2 Q Have you ever made any investigation to see whether or
3 not there are people playing in there?

4 A They all come out after one o'clock.

5 Q You never saw anyone in there after that time?

6 A No. I was up there last night selling Potlatch buttons,
7 and there were a lot of women playing cards about ten
8 o'clock.

9 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: We have testimony here that
10 people had been playing poker as late as one-thirty in
11 the morning.

12 A I do not think so, Mr. Lockwood. Not so far as
13 I know. I have seen people go in and play a game and
14 then go out and catch the last car at one o'clock. So
15 far as I know there is not anybody there after that time.

16 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: I was in there the other morn-
17 ing at one-thirty, and there were about four tables of
18 cards going then.

19 A At one-thirty?

20 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Yes.

21 A They are supposed to close at one o'clock.

22 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Inasmuch as I did not have a
23 policeman's uniform on, they let me in.

24 A I notice people coming out at one o'clock. That
25 is the time the last car-- the last Phinney cars leave,
26 and the other cars which go out are out-bound cars.

27 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: You have never seen people
28 coming out of there after that time?

29 A No, not after they come out after going in.

30 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Any other questions? You may be

1 1 excused.

(Witness excused.)

2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER CARL BAILEY

2 having been first duly sworn, testified as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q State your full name.

7 A Carl Bailey.

8 Q Your occupation?

9 A Policeman.

10 Q Do you cover a beat?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 Q What are the boundaries?

13 A Virginia Street on the south, Denny Way on the north,
14 Fairview on the east, and the alley between Fifth and
15 Sixth Avenue on the west.

16 Q How long have you had that beat?

17 A About ten months.

18 Q How long have you been a member of the force?

19 A Eight and a half years.

20 Q How much of that time have you spent in the downtown
21 area?

22 A About six years.

23 Q Have you ever had any complaints as to gambling, vice,
24 or liquor violations or prostitution in your district?

25 A No, sir.

26 Q What do you find the conditions there so far as these
27 things?

28 A I haven't saw any.

29 Q Do you think that things are in pretty good shape?

30 A Yes, sir.

M. H. SHINDELL
CERTIFIED SHORTHAND REPORTER
HOSE BLDG., SEATTLE, WASH.

1 Q Would 908 1/2 Virginia Street be on your beat?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q Did you ever notice a sign at 908 1/2 Virginia Street, an
4 electric sign?

5 A I believe I did.

6 Q Did you ever investigate to see what that was?

7 A No, sir.

8 Q Did you ever hear of the State making a raid on that
9 place?

10 A No, I never heard of the State.

11 Q Did you ever hear of that place being called the
12 "Fashion Club"?

13 A No.

14 Q Or the "Three Hearts"?

15 A No.

16 Q Or "Nickerbocker"?

17 A No.

18 Q If the State made a raid on that place, would you re-
19 ceive an official report so that you would have that
20 information?

21 A No, sir.

22 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever noticed cars
23 around there as late as two or three o'clock in the
24 morning?

25 A No.

26 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Parked cars across the street
27 in any number?

28 A No.

29 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: And people going in and out
30 of that place?

1 A No.

2 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You have never had any cause
3 to be suspicious of that place?

4 A No.

5 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Wouldn't you have noticed a
6 half dozen or ten or twelve cars parked across the
7 street and people streaming in and out at three o'clock
8 in the morning? Would you have noticed it in that case?

9 A I don't suppose there would be anything I could
10 do. People have a right to come and go as long as they
11 are not disturbing anybody, if they weren't disturbing
12 or bothering anybody.

13 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: What types of legitimate businesses
14 are there conducted in a place of that kind at that
15 time of night?

16 A I don't know. I have never been in the place.

17 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: You have never been in a place
18 of that kind?

19 A Whatever it is.

20 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: What kinds of legitimate businesses
21 are there that could be conducted in a place of that
22 kind at that time of night?

23 A I do not know.

24 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You have never heard any mu-
25 sic as you passed by there?

26 A No, sir.

27 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: When you are on your beat, what
28 kind of law violators do you look for?

29 A Hold-up men, safe crackers, and burglars.

30 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: How many of them have you arrested

1 in the last couple of months?

2 A I haven't arrested any.

3 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Have you made any arrests in the
4 last two months?

5 A Oh, some for drunkenness and all that.

6 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Have you arrested any for prosti-
7 tution?

8 A No.

9 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Have you arrested any for gambling?

10 A No, sir.

11 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Have you arrested any for conduct-
12 ing a speak-easy?

13 A No, sir.

14 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you think it is quite es-
15 sential that you should be walking around in the street
16 in that area since it is so quiet up there?

17 A Well, there is property and stuff to protect up
18 there in that neighborhood that needs to be protected.

19 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Do you feel that if you were
20 not there, there would be some robbery or burglaries?

21 A I suppose there would; I couldn't say.

22 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Are there any other questions?
23 That will be all.

24 (Witness excused.)
25
26
27
28
29
30

OFFICER G. P. COLLINS

having been first duly sworn, testified as follows:

DIRECT EXAMINATION

BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

Q State your full name.

A . C. B. Collins.

Q And your occupation?

A Police officer.

Q Are you a patrolman?

A Yes, sir.

Q And you cover a beat?

A Yes, sir.

Q What are the boundaries of the beat?

A I am covering two beats now, and then for sometime--
It runs between, from the alley between First and
Second to the alley between Fifth and Sixth and half
way between Pine and Stuart at Twelfth Street.

Q How long have you been on that beat?

A I started last September the first.

Q How long have you been in the police department?

A Eleven years.

Q What training did you get when you came into the depart-
ment to prepare you for your duties?

A By the superior officers that told me what they thought
were the duties of an officer, and I had read books on
it.

Q Did you have any particular course of training?

A No special course, no.

COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How many years were you on

1 the force?

2 A Eleven years.

3 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How many downtown?

4 A About seven.

5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q How are gambling, vice, and liquor conditions in the
7 area that you patrol?

8 A So far as I know they are very good.

9 Q What do you mean by that? Do you mean that there is
10 very little of it?

11 A I haven't seen any.

12 Q You have received no complaints?

13 A No, sir.

14 Q Have you made any investigations within your boundaries
15 to find out how things are?

16 A Oh, to look around and see what I can see.

17 Q Have you ever attempted to go into any place that
18 looked like a house of prostitution to see whether it
19 was or not?

20 A No, I have not.

21 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you cover the district from
22 Ninth to Fifth Avenue?

23 A To 1900, yes.

24 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Across the street from the
25 Benjamin Franklin Hotel?

26 A Yes.

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you know where the Colony
28 Club is?

29 A I do not know of a club called the Colony Club.
30

1 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you know of a place at
2 1917 1/2 Fifth Avenue?

3 A I think I do.

4 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: That pretends to be a cigar
5 store?

6 A Yes.

7 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you seen people going in
8 there under suspicious circumstances?

9 A No, sir.

10 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you seen people going in
11 and out of there at three or four o'clock in the morn-
12 ing?

13 A There is a taxi cab stand right across the
14 street. I see them taking people all along the block
15 there.

16 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: That is directly across the
17 street with a big Neon sign on it?

18 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: At 1920 Fifth Avenue?

19 A That is a vacant house.

20 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: How long has it been vacant?

21 A I really don't know; for sometime.

22 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: A month?

23 A Just about that, I think.

24 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How do you know how long it
25 has been vacant?

26 A I have never seen ^{anything} there or any lights.

27 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Do you mean the Neon sign has not
28 been lit?

29 A There has been no lights there.

30 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Has the sign been lit?

1 A No.

2 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: It was lit about a week ago,
3 wasn't it?

4 A No, I do not think so.

5 COUNCILMAN LANGLEIE: You have properly discharged
6 your duties to the satisfaction of headquarters, haven't
7 you?

8 A I think so.

9 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Are there any other questions?
10 You may be excused.

11 (Witness excused.)
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

OFFICER CLARENCE E. FAILING

Having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

DIRECT EXAMINATION

BY CHAIRMAN HANLEY:

Q State your full name.

A Clarence E. Failing.

Q And your occupation?

A Police officer.

Q Do you cover a beat?

A Yes.

Q What are the boundaries of your beat?

A From Fourth to Ninth Avenue and Union half way to Pike and half way to the University.

Q How long have you covered that beat?

A From four to five months.

Q How long have you been a member of the force?

A The 14th day of February, 1919.

Q How long have you been working in the downtown area?

A Practically all the time.

Q Have you received any complaints as to any conditions in the area you cover?

A No, sir.

Q Do you think they are in pretty good shape?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you think they are in better shape than in other districts of the City?

A Well, I do not know about that.

COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Are you acquainted with a place called the "Embassy Club"?

1 A There is an "Embassy Club" but it is not there
2 now.

3 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: It is not there now?

4 A No.

5 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Do you know where the people
6 that operated the place have moved to?

7 A I understand it is called the "Moody Cigar
8 Store."

9 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Just a few doors to the north?

10 A Yes, sir.

11 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Have you been in there at all?

12 A No, sir.

13 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Do you have any idea what they
14 are running in there?

15 A No, sir. I have not been in there since they
16 have moved there this time. They have not been in
17 there only a little over a week.

18 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Are they running a cigar store?

19 A They are supposed to be running a cigar store.
20 I am not sure.

21 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: But you have not been in there?

22 A No, sir.

23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How do you know they were the
24 people that were in the Embassy?

25 A I received the information?

26 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Where?

27 A On the streets and different places.

28 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: But you did not trouble your-
29 self to go in there and investigate?

30 A No, sir; I had no complaint on it.

1 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you noticed people go-
2 ing into that place in the early hours of the morning?

3 A Well, practically all hours they seem to be go-
4 ing in and out there.

5 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Practically all hours?

6 A Yes. I do not mean so awfully late in the morn-
7 ing.

8 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Does it look like a cigar store
9 from the outside?

10 A It is just being recently built.

11 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Did you notice curtains out in
12 front?

13 A Yes, I believe there are curtains in front.

14 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Did you see very many counters
15 or boxes of cigars or anything like that from the out-
16 side?

17 A I believe I saw some, yes.

18 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Did you notice any door through
19 there after you go in about ten feet from the outside
20 door?

21 A No, I didn't notice that.

22 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Are there any further questions?

23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: From what time did you say you
24 have been on the force?

25 A The 14th day of February, 1919.

26 COUNCILMAN LANGLEY: Have you reported these occur-
27 ences to headquarters?

28 A No, but we have been watching it and observing
29 it. We did not get a complaint.

30 COUNCILMAN LANGLEY: When you say, "we," whom do you

1 mean?

2 A My sergeant and I and the superior officers.
3 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Who is your superior?

4 A Sergeant Kemper.

5 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: From where were you watching?

6 A We were watching from across the street. We
7 were waiting around for somebody to make a complaint.

8 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You never take occasion to do
9 anything without a complaint?

10 A No, sir.

11 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you know that the State
12 raided that place the other night?

13 A Yes, sir.

14 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Was it operating last night?

15 A Not to my knowledge.

16 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Do you know whether or not they were
17 waiting for a complaint?

18 A No.

19 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you think it is your duty,
20 as a police officer, to investigate places that have all
21 the ear marks of a speak-easy?

22 A We do when we get a complaint; yes, sir.

23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You never investigate a place
24 without a complaint?

25 A No, sir.

26 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Are there any other questions? You
27 may be excused.

28 (Witness excused.)
29
30

1 OFFICER J. W. BOLEN

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q State your full name, please.

7 A J. W. Bolen.

8 Q And your occupation?

9 A Police officer.

10 Q Do you cover a beat?

11 A I do.

12 Q What are the boundaries?

13 A Well, from Eighth Avenue on the west, Pine Street on
14 the south, Bellevue on the east. I come up on Virginia
15 Street on the north to Fairview, at Fairview and Lake
16 Union and out to the Eastlake Bridge.

17 Q How long have you been on this beat?

18 A About four months and a half.

19 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you do that beat on foot?

20 A I am supposed to unless I want to use my own
21 car.

22 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Will you repeat the boundaries
23 of that again, please?

24 A I take Pine Street on the south from Eighth
25 Avenue to Bellevue.

26 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Pine Street on the south?

27 A Eighth to Bellevue, north on Bellevue, and I go
28 north on Eighth Avenue to Virginia Street, east on Vir-
29 ginia to Fairview; and there is another beat I have been
30 taking south on Fairview to Lake Union and the whole dis-

M. H. SHINDELL
CERTIFIED SHORTHAND REPORTER
HOGE BLDG., SEATTLE, WASH.

1 trict out that way.

2 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You cover about half of Seat-
3 tle, don't you?

4 A Well, it is a big district out there, yes. You
5 couldn't walk over it in a week.

6 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: How are vice, gambling, and liquor
7 conditions in that area, so far as you know?

8 A So far as I know, there isn't any.

9 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: You have received no complaints?

10 A No, I have not.

11 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Have you made any investigations
12 yourself?

13 A Not any more than covering the district the
14 best you can.

15 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: You do not get over that territory
16 every night, do you?

17 A No, sir.

18 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Are you supposed to cover the
19 area embraced by these streets, or do you just cover the
20 particular streets that you have mentioned?

21 A You mean cover-- I have got the whole district,
22 and that is included.

23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You cover that district around
24 the Paramount Theatre, the north side of Pine Street
25 from Eighth Avenue up the north side of Pine Street?

26 A Yes, sir.

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you know the address 1707
28 Terry?

29 A 1707?

30 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: That would be on your beat?

1 A Fine Street-- It would be between Olive and
2 Lowell, Fine and the sixteen hundred block.

3 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: It has a Neon sign with a
4 number on it.

5 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Would that be on your beat?

6 A Yes, that would be on my beat, the Seventeen hundred
7 block. Terry would be on my beat.

8 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever looked at that
9 place?

10 A I have seen the place with a light on it; nothing
11 more than any other place. They have all got lights
12 on them.

13 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you noticed lamps in the
14 windows, these lamps that were burning all night?

15 A There is a light in the window.

16 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: All houses do not have Neon
17 signs on them, do they?

18 A The house I have in mind does not have any Neon
19 sign on it.

20 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Well, I am speaking about
21 these.

22 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: You haven't noticed 1707 with a
23 Neon sign and with a number on it?

24 A I do not recall any Neon sign in front of a
25 house there.

26 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: When you are walking along your
27 beat at night, I presume you would see a Neon sign. Are
28 you familiar with the massage parlors that there on the
29 northeast--

30 A (Interrupting) I saw an electric sign in the

1 window, all along there in the windows.

2 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: A message?

3 A I believe it is--

4 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Have you had any complaints
5 from anybody about the women tapping on the window there?

6 A No, I have not.

7 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Do you have Howell Street on
8 your beat?

9 A Yes, sir.

10 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Do you know where the Savor
11 Rooms is?

12 A Yes, sir; the Savor Rooms on Howell-- It is
13 about, somewhere around Boren or Minor; I do not know
14 just where it is.

15 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: It has on it an electric sign
16 saying, "Rooms"?

17 A There was a sign.

18 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: I think you will find it is in
19 the middle of the block; but you do not know anything
20 about that particular place there?

21 A No.

22 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Have you made any arrests
23 during the last month?

24 A I made a few arrests, drunks, mostly-- practi-
25 cally all, after the Beer Palace closed at night, and--

26 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Have you seen any other type
27 of crime, or prevented any, or known of any that was
28 about to occur on your beat in the last month?

29 A Nothing outside of some fights.

30 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: A few fights.

1 A We had a few fights after the beer parlors
2 closed.

3 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: The only arrests you have
4 made have been for drunkenness?

5 A That is all.

6 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You have never been called
7 in on any robbery cases?

8 A No.

9 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Is that district patrolled by
10 a prowler car?

11 A All the districts all over town are more or
12 less covered by prowler cars. Number 5 prowler covers
13 the whole district all over Capital Hill, the whole
14 district.

15 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How long have you been on
16 the force?

17 A Since January, 1922.

18 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you spent much of your
19 time downtown in the downtown precincts?

20 A I have been in the downtown precinct ever since
21 I was in the Department. I was sick and away for about
22 eighteen months, and I was not working at all. I have
23 always worked out of headquarters.

24 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Is that all?

25 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: That is all.

26 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: You may be excused.

27 (Witness excused.)
28
29
30

OFFICER C. W. KESSLER

having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

DIRECT EXAMINATION

BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

Q State your full name.

A C. W. Kessler.

Q How do you spell your last name?

A K-e-s-s-l-e-r.

Q You are a police officer?

A Yes, sir.

Q You cover a beat?

A Yes.

Q What are the boundaries of that beat?

A Eighth Avenue to Minor and Pike to Pine, the south side of Pine on both sides of Pike.

Q How long have you had that beat?

A Four months.

Q How long have you been a member of the force?

A Six and a half years.

Q When you first came on the force were you submitted to any particular training?

A None other than what a policeman ordinarily receives, schooling in the West Seattle precinct.

Q There is a police school?

A There is a regular individual police school out there.

Q How long were you there?

A Out there three years.

Q I mean at the school.

A A month.

M. H. SHINDELL
CERTIFIED SHORTHAND REPORTER
HOBE BLDG., SEATTLE, WASH.

1 Q How long have you been on the downtown beat?

2 A Four months.

3 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How long have you been on
4 the force?

5 A Six and a half years.

6 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

7 Q How are vice, gambling and liquor conditions in the
8 area that you patrol?

9 A None that I know of.

10 Q Have you received any complaints?

11 A No, sir.

12 Q Have you made any investigations so as to ascertain the
13 conditions?

14 A None was necessary that I know of.

15 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you the Esson Rooms, I
16 think that is what they are called?

17 A Yes.

18 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Where is that located?

19 A I believe it is between Minor and Boren, or
20 Minor, Boren and Terry. Along in there some place, on
21 the south side of Pine and Pike Street.

22 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: It is on the same street with
23 the Paramount, is it not?

24 A Or just around the corner.

25 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever noticed anything
26 suspicious about that place?

27 A No, sir.

28 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Are the Palm Rooms on your
29 beat?
30

1 A Yes, sir.
2 COUNCILMAN LANGLEIE: You have never heard any com-
3 plaints about that?

4 A No, I have not.

5 COUNCILMAN LANGLEIE: Your work, while you have been
6 on the police force, has been satisfactory to head-
7 quarters, hasn't it?

8 A Yes, sir.

9 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: A place like the Palm, you
10 have never opened the door and looked up the stairs?

11 A No, I have had no occasion to go in at all, no
12 disturbance on the beat since I have been there.

13 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: I think that is all.

14 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: You may be excused.

15 (Witness excused.)
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER JAMES F. THOMPSON

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

5 Q State your full name.

6 A J. F. Thompson.

7 Q You are a patrolman?

8 A Yes, sir.

9 Q What beat do you cover?

10 A Twelfth and Jackson from the south side of Main Street
11 and Dearborn and Ninth Avenue to Lake Washington.

12 Q Well, now, the west boundary would be Twelfth Avenue?

13 A Ninth Avenue.

14 Q And the south boundary would be?

15 A Dearborn.

16 Q And the north boundary?

17 A The south side of Main.

18 Q Out to the lake. How long have you had that beat?

19 A I was assigned to it the first of June this year.

20 Q How long have you been a member of the force?

21 A Thirteen years.

22 Q When you became a member of the force, were you given
23 any course of training as to the duties of a police
24 officer?

25 A None other than instructions by certain of my superiors.

26 Q How long did that take?

27 A I went out on a beat with another man, working with
28 another man for a few days, and then I worked all by
29 myself.
30

M. H. SHINDELL
CERTIFIED SHORTHAND REPORTER
1006 BLDG., SEATTLE, WASH.

1 Q You worked with another man until you thought you knew
2 how to perform your duties, then you went alone?

3 A Exactly.

4 Q Would the Black and Tan be in your district?

5 A Yes.

6 Q Tell us what the conditions are.

7 A I have had no complaints on it.

8 Q Do you know whether or not there has been any raids
9 there lately?

10 A I have heard there was one, but I have not been working
11 here only six or seven days all told, since I have been
12 assigned to it. I heard the State Liquor Board made
13 a raid.

14 Q What was the last time you worked that beat?

15 A Oh, only a short time.

16 Q Did you notice a big Neon sign lit up at the Black and
17 Tan?

18 A Yes.

19 Q And did you go down and see what that was?

20 A I did not.

21 Q Did you have any idea what it was?

22 A Well, a club is all; I would say it was a club.

23 Q What do you mean by a club?

24 A Well, a licensed club, licensed by the State.

25 Q Licensed for the sale of liquor?

26 A Not licensed for the sale of liquor, no, just a club.

27 Q Does the State license any other kind of club except for
28 sale of liquor?

29 A I don't know. The only information I had was that it
30 was a club.

1 Q Where did you get your instructions as to the laws you
2 were supposed to enforce?

3 A Where did I get them?

4 Q Yes. Are you furnished with a booklet or anything, or
5 are you required to study at all?

6 A No.

7 Q You just pick that up from hearsay, or something of
8 that sort?

9 A Yes.

10 Q Did you ever notice anyone in uniform or a lookout in
11 front of the Black and Tan?

12 A No, I can't say that I have. I have seen a man, a
13 taxi driver once in awhile.

14 Q Were you on this beat at the time the State raided this
15 place a few nights ago?

16 A No, I was not.

17 Q Do you know who was on the beat that night?

18 A No, I do not.

19 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Did you ever try to walk down-
20 stairs at the Black and Tan?

21 A I went down there one time when I was first
22 assigned to the beat, down the stairway and looked
23 around. They were dancing in a cabaret.

24 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Do you know whether or not they
25 had been licensed then?

26 A I do not know; they were dancing.

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever checked up on
28 the place to see whether it has been licensed by the
29 State as a pool hall or a card room?

30 A Yes, but I have worked there in all only five

1 months.

2 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever investigated?

3 A I have at times when we have a complaint.

4 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: If a new card room opens up,
5 do you go in and ask them if they have a license?

6 A You see we wait for them to request a license
7 and then go.

8 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You do not make inquiries
9 until after they have made a request for a license?

10 A No.

11 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What do you know about the
12 King Rooms?

13 A Nothing.

14 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you know where that is?

15 A I have seen the sign.

16 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: 1010 $\frac{1}{2}$ King?

17 A I do not know the number. I have seen the sign
18 there, King Rooms.

19 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You have never had occasion
20 to suspicion that that place is a house of prostitution?

21 A No, complaints.

22 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Would your beat cover the
23 corner of Twelfth and Main?

24 A I have the south side of Main from Ninth on
25 out.

26 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: It has been reported that
27 there is a speak-easy at Twelfth and Main there.

28 A I haven't had any such information.

29 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: It might be well to look into
30 that.

1 A On the corner of Twelfth and Main?

2 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Yes.

3 CHAIRMAN HANLEY: Are there any other questions?

4 You may be excused.

5 (Witness excused.)

OFFICER G. E. RIX

having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

DIRECT EXAMINATION

BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

Q State your full name.

A G. E. Rix.

Q You are a police officer?

A Yes.

Q And you cover a beat?

A Yes, sir.

Q What are the boundaries of the beat?

A From Ninth Avenue and Yesler Way to Main Street, and Lake Washington on the east.

Q How long have you been assigned to that beat?

A Since the first of June.

Q Of this year?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long have you been a member of the force?

A Over twenty-six years.

Q How much of that time have you spent in the downtown district?

A Downtown area about twenty-three years.

Q What did you say is the south boundary of that district?

A Main.

Q So your district would not cover Washington Street?

A Yes.

COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Up on the hill?

A From Ninth Avenue east.

COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever noticed anything

M. H. SHINDELL
CERTIFIED SHORTHAND REPORTER
1008 ELDON, SEATTLE, WASH.

1 suspicious up there in 1919-- 1925 Washington, along
2 there?

3 A No.

4 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Did you ever notice a big
5 lighted lamp on one of the houses, I think it is 1925?

6 A There are several places all along down there
7 that have porch lights on.

8 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: While walking down there, have
9 you ever seen a woman come out on the porch on Washing-
10 ton Street and holler to people passing along on the
11 street?

12 A Walking along Main Street?

13 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Yes.

14 A Heard a woman hollering on Washington Street?

15 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Yes.

16 A No.

17 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: I do not suppose you would
18 when walking in a uniform. You might take a look into
19 that place.

20 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Have you made any arrests in
21 the last month?

22 A Yes, sir.

23 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: What for?

24 A Well, I have a girl in jail now for soliciting,
25 prostitution. She is in quarantine.

26 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: When did you arrest her?

27 A It was two weeks ago last night.

28 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Was that upon the complaint of
29 someone?

30 A Yes, it was. A fellow said that he was diseased

1 from her; then I got to hurling about.

2 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Did he tell you where he had
3 her at the time that he became diseased, what house?

4 A Yes, sir; a residence.

5 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: It was a residence?

6 A Yes.

7 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: What other arrests have you
8 made?

9 A Well, for drunkenness.

10 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: For drunkenness?

11 A Yes.

12 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What did you do about this
13 residence when you found out this condition?

14 A Well, then, I watched a woman; she was leaving
15 with a colored longshoreman.

16 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: That is all.

17 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: That is all. You may be excused.

18 (Witness excused.)
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

OFFICER H. D. KIMSEY

having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

DIRECT EXAMINATION

BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

Q Will you state your full name?

A H. D. Kimsey.

Q You are a police officer?

A Sergeant of police.

Q How long have you been in the department?

A Twenty-three years.

Q What are your duties as a sergeant?

A I have charge of the district starting with Yesler Way to the waterfront, east to the alley between Third and Fourth, and north to Union Street, and east to the alley between Fourth and Fifth, and up to Pike Street, back to Fourth Avenue half way between Pike Street and Pine, and from that point to the waterfront.

Q Would that cover the ^{Grand} Grand Olgar Store?

A Yes.

Q And the Turf Club?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long have you been assigned to that district?

A One year.

Q Since about June 4, 1934?

A Yes, sir.

Q How long have you been assigned to downtown areas?

A Oh, during that time probably about half of the time.

Q In your duties as a sergeant, are you out on the street when you are on duty?

1 A Yes, sir.

2 Q Do you cover a beat yourself, or do you simply go around
3 the other beats?

4 A I cover all beats in the district.

5 Q How many men are under you?

6 A From twelve to fourteen regularly. There should be
7 fourteen. I only have about eleven now.

8 Q Do you ever go into a place like the Grand Cigar Store?

9 A Yes, sir.

10 Q Have you investigated it to see whether or not there is
11 any gambling going on there?

12 A I have investigated.

13 Q How do you investigate?

14 A I go back into the card-room.

15 Q And go back towards the lavatory?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q Have you seen any gambling there?

18 A No.

19 Q Have you seen any money on the tables?

20 A I have seen where they were playing rummy and getting
21 change.

22 Q You never saw anybody cashing any chips?

23 A No.

24 Q You never saw any dice games going on?

25 A No.

26 Q Did you ever receive any complaints about that place?

27 A No, sir.

28 Q Did you ever see a blackboard along the lunch counter
29 with betting odds on the elections?

30 A Yes, sir.

1 Q Did you ever see any bets placed there?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q What was done about it?

4 A Well, they just post the bets; I never saw anybody
5 betting.

6 Q Post the bets?

7 A Well, I seen odds up there. There was a place for bets
8 on the election. That is the only time there is any
9 bets there.

10 Q Did you see anybody post bets?

11 A I never did. I never saw anybody betting, and I have
12 been there four or five times, to my knowledge.

13 Q The Turf Club; do you go in there?

14 A Yes.

15 Q Did you go clear in back?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q Have you ever noticed a little door to the right be-
18 fore you get to the lavatory as you go in?

19 A I have not been in there for the last, oh, probably
20 four or five weeks.

21 Q Have you heard any complaints about the conditions
22 there?

23 A No.

24 Q None of your officers have ever said anything about it?

25 A They never have. In fact, the officer working that
26 beat is not there very much of the time. I am supposed
27 to have three on that beat, and I have two most of the
28 time, and sometimes one running from Pike Street to
29 Yesler Way. That covers the whole district. The man
30 that covers that beat has been assigned to strike detail,

1 and another man that covers clear through there also,
2 but the last few weeks he has been on his vacation.

3 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Have you ever had any com-
4 plaints at all around that district?

5 A Not right in there. I have had complaints of
6 women soliciting in the beer parlors once in awhile.

7 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: What do you do about that?

8 A Tell the officer on the beat, and we investi-
9 gate them and find out who they are, and if we find them
10 we chase them on off the street.

11 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Has that satisfied most of
12 the complaints?

13 A Yes, sir.

14 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Have you had any other com-
15 plaints of any nature at all?

16 A Well, we have-- In the night time we have a
17 lot of complaints about traffic in the alleys, and of-
18 ficers at times check up the traffic in the alley and
19 keep the alleys clear. We have a very bad condition
20 at times, and especially did we have a very bad condi-
21 tion at first.

22 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: By being able to satisfy these
23 complaints?

24 A Yes, sir.

25 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Have they all been satisfied
26 right up to the present time?

27 A I think they are.

28 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Are there any other complaints?

29 A Not that I know of. We receive complaints from
30 time to time, and as fast as these complaints are called

1 to our attention we take care of them.

2 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Are there any complaints from
3 headquarters or from people generally there that you
4 are not taking proper care of everything?

5 A The most general complaints that come in have
6 come into headquarters, and we give them our close at-
7 tention. The report calls our attention to them.

8 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Since you have been on duty,
9 have there been any complaints that you have not been
10 giving proper police service?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Who has complained?

13 A Different ones, particularly about the garbage
14 condition in the district.

15 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: What have they been complaining
16 about?

17 A About the cars blocking the alleys so that they
18 can't get through to pick up their garbage.

19 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Have there been any other com-
20 plaints?

21 A We have had complaints about girls hustling on
22 the streets and in the beer parlors.

23 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: You have satisfied all those
24 complaints, have you?

25 A I think we have.

26 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: And you think everything there
27 is satisfactory at this time?

28 A Not satisfactory yet.

29 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: All but the garbage people?

30 A Not to mine either.

1 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you cover the Metro Card-
2 room?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Where is that located?

5 A 211 Union Street upstairs.

6 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever had any com-
7 plaint or suspicion about gambling up there after one
8 o'clock in the morning?

9 A I haven't seen anyone there after one o'clock;
10 you can't.

11 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: The Fern Hotel, is that in
12 your district?

13 A Yes, sir.

14 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you know anything about
15 this place?

16 A No.

17 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever checked up on
18 that?

19 A No. I have never heard any complaint. There
20 was one time I was up in the Fern. I had a complaint
21 that a young girl with a sailor was there, and we went
22 up and investigated, but she had gone.

23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What kind of a place is that
24 upstairs?

25 A It is a rooming house. Mostly sailors go up
26 in there. That is all the trade they have, is sailors.

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: They rent rooms there, do
28 they?

29 A Yes, sir.

30 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How much farther north does

1 your beat go?

2 A It goes to Pike Street half way between Pike
3 and Union and the alley between First and Second and
4 from there to Pike and to the Waterfront.

5 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you cover Fourth Avenue
6 at all?

7 A No, sir.

8 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You cover--

9 A (Interrupting) That is, one portion of Fourth
10 Avenue I do. I cover Fourth Avenue between Pike and
11 Union.

12 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How about that place at
13 1420 $\frac{1}{2}$ Fourth Avenue?

14 A There is a card-room there.

15 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What do you know about that?

16 A I do not know very much about it.

17 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever been downstairs
18 there in the evening?

19 A I went down sometime ago to investigate about
20 their license.

21 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever been down
22 there at one or two o'clock in the morning and found
23 gambling going on?

24 A No.

25 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You never had a complaint?

26 A No.

27 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Do you know who is the proprietor
28 of that place?

29 A I couldn't call off-hand who is the proprietor.

30 COUNCILMAN LANGLEY: What do you do when you inves-

1 tigate to ascertain whether or not there should be
2 a license?

3 A I go down and question the proprietor, who he
4 is.

5 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Then you know who the proprietor
6 is?

7 A I find out when I go down there. I don't know
8 off-hand who is the proprietor.

9 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Oh, I see. Are there any other
10 questions?

11 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: 1310¹/₂ First Avenue, would
12 that be in your district?

13 A Yes. I can't recall just what it is at the
14 present time.

15 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you know where the Ray
16 rooms are?

17 A Yes.

18 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: It is right alongside, isn't
19 it?

20 A Yes.

21 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever been up there?

22 A Yes, sir.

23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What did you find there?

24 A I was up there one time when the State raided
25 the place about six months ago, maybe longer than that.
26 I can't recall the date; sometime back, though.

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: As the Sergeant of the Seattle
28 Police Department, do you consider it your duty to raid
29 a speak-easy?

30 A When we have complaints.

1 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: When you have complaints?

2 A A place that is licensed, a police officer can
3 go into; but a place that is not licensed, we can't go
4 into it without evidence of a sale or a complaint.

5 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Can't you go in there as a
6 civilian and buy a drink?

7 A We could if they would permit us to, but I
8 never heard of any complaints with regard to that
9 place.

10 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: If you were to get any, what
11 would you do about it?

12 A If I had a complaint that there was liquor be-
13 ing sold, I would turn the report over to the investi-
14 gating squad.

15 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you think it is likely
16 that the people who would do the purchasing would make
17 a complaint?

18 A Not very likely.

19 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How are you going to cover
20 such a place?

21 A Sometimes people go up there that become dis-
22 grunted and make a complaint.

23 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: How do you think the State got the
24 information?

25 A They have an investigator.

26 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: And the City does not?

27 A No.

28 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Doesn't it have a vice squad?

29 A Yes.

30 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Do they investigate?

1 A They investigate complaints. Any police of-
2 ficer who receives a complaint turns it over to the in-
3 vestigating squad.

4 CHAIRMANHAMLEY: Don't you think it would be a good
5 idea, for example, to have seventy or eighty detectives
6 occasionally to check around and see what is going on
7 without waiting for complaints?

8 A It might be if we had an investigating fund.
9 That would help a great deal.

10 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You realize that the police
11 department has a budget of \$1,200,000 or \$1,300,000 a
12 year?

13 A Yes, sir.

14 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Don't you think it would be
15 possible, without any additional amount and with pro-
16 per supervision, to make a little investigation without
17 asking for an increase in funds all the time?

18 A We have got quite a problem to handle with the
19 number of men that we have.. We have had a great many
20 strikes in the past year. At one time all our patrol-
21 men were on the waterfront. I do not think that we had
22 any men on the regular beats.

23 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Do you think that you need more
24 men and a little more money?

25 A We need more men.

26 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: To make more complaints?

27 A No, more men to make these investigations. If
28 we had the money and the men to make these investigations,
29 it might be better.

30 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: The State Liquor Board has but

1 three or four men in this district, and they raid some
2 of these places; yet the police department does not seem
3 to do anything of that kind. The State Liquor Board
4 raided the Black & Tan, for example, and the Embassy.

5 A They have an investigating squad that goes down
6 and investigates these places.

7 COUNCILMAN LANGLE: Officer, most of the men here
8 that we have seen today have reported only from one to
9 two or three arrests during a period of a month, and
10 that these arrests have been a few prostitutes who were
11 soliciting on the streets, and some drunks. Couldn't
12 some of those men be turned into special investigators
13 and utilize them for some real detective work and appre-
14 hend some of these law violators?

15 A A detective is used for investigating criminal
16 violations; that is, criminal investigations.

17 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: You do not mean with regard to
18 these minor criminal cases?

19 A No, the major character.

20 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What is your understanding of
21 the function of a vice squad? What does the name im-
22 ply to you?

23 A Well, I don't know anything about it.

24 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You never served on that squad
25 or had anything to do in connection with it?

26 A I think years ago we could investigate these
27 liquor places; that was when we had to have a search
28 warrant to search the place.

29 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever run into any
30 kind of a situation that was too hot for you to handle;

1 for instance, some prominent citizen that you would
2 have to keep your hands off?

3 A No.

4 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: One sergeant this morning
5 said that that was one of his difficulties; that quite
6 frequently he had a job that was a little too hot for
7 him to handle. He said nobody could get the particular
8 individual. Do you have that complaint?

9 A If we have a complaint, regardless of the man's
10 complaint, I make an investigation and try to remedy
11 anything that might be out of order.

12 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Whether he is wealthy or poor?

13 A It does not make any difference; it should not.

14 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Are you ever told by your
15 superior officers to ignore certain places?

16 A No, sir.

17 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Are there any other questions?
18 You may be excused.

19 (Witness excused.)
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

OFFICER C. L. KEMPER

having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

DIRECT EXAMINATION

BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

Q State your full name.

A C. L. Kemper.

Q How long have you been a member of the force?

A Fifteen years.

Q What are your duties as a sergeant?

A Supervise the work of the patrolmen. I have a district outside.

Q What is the district? Give the boundaries.

A It is north of Madison Street from the alley between Third and Fourth Avenues to Lake Washington, and it runs across to Union Street, or a half block north of Union, east on Union to Eighth, the east side of Eight Avenue north to Virginia and east on Virginia to Boren, and north on Boren to Lake Union, and then the water bounds it, and then to East Madison.

Q How long have you been in charge of that district?

A About eight months.

Q How are vice, gambling, and liquor conditions down in that district?

A Well, there isn't any, to my knowledge.

Q When you are on duty in this area, are you on foot?

A Yes, sir.

Q And you attempt to get over all these different beats every so often?

A Well, I do as far as possible.

M. H. SHINDELL
CERTIFIED SHORTHAND REPORTER
HOGE BLDG., SEATTLE, WASH.

1 The Palm rooms, are they in your district?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q What do you know about that place?

4 A Why, an ordinary rooming house.

5 Q Have you ever opened the door and looked up to see what
6 it was?

7 A No, sir.

8 Q Have you ever received any complaints about it?

9 A No, sir.

10 Q Did you ever make any investigations as to houses of
11 prostitution, or speak-easies or anything of that sort
12 in the area you cover?

13 A No, sir. I have never had a complaint on it.

14 Q You do not make any investigations without a complaint?

15 A No. If they have a fight we would go in and settle it,
16 if we are called in and probably find out what was going
17 on.

18 Q Have any arrests for conducting a speak-easy been made
19 in your district in the last few months?

20 A No, sir.

21 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you cover the area in the
22 1400 block on Sixth Avenue?

23 A Yes, half a block up to the 1400 block.

24 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You cover that address at
25 1408 Sixth Avenue?

26 A Yes.

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: That was raided the other
28 night?

29 Yes, sir.

30 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You have been watching that

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

place as a patrolman, have you, for some months in the past?

A I don't know. I see there was a cigar stand opened, but I do not know whether there was anything going on up there outside of cigars until they raided it several nights ago.

COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How many times have you passed there in the last several weeks?

A Oh, I do not think I have passed there at all except the last few nights I have been by there a couple of times. I generally go up Union Street with an officer.

COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Did you know anything about the Embassy before it moved?

A I know the State raided a club that was called the Embassy.

COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: From the testimony given here it would seem that if it were not for the State raiding these places once in awhile you would know nothing of the situation in your district so far as these speak-easies are concerned; is that a fact?

A You call them speak-easies. No, I would not have much knowledge of them.

COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you consider it your function, as a representative of the Seattle Police Department, to investigate and raid these places?

A Yes, sir.

COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: If you find any suspicions?

A Yes, sir.

CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Do you know whether or not the

1 State has made any complaints, I mean the State Liquor
2 Board, to the Police Department asking for assistance
3 in closing some of these places?

4 A No, sir.

5 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: So far as you know that has not
6 been requested?

7 A Not to my knowledge.

8 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you get down as far as
9 Pike Street and Sixth Avenue?

10 A No, sir; I just go a half block.

11 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Are there any other questions?
12 You may be excused.

13 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How long have you spent in the
14 downtown area?

15 A Oh, about half of the time. I spent three
16 years out of Ballard, and since then I have been in the
17 traffic department.

18 (Witness excused.)
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER R. F. NEWTON

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q State your full name.

7 A R. F. Newton.

8 Q And your occupation?

9 A Police Sergeant.

10 Q What district are you in charge of?

11 A South on Yesler to Spokane Avenue and ninth Avenue to
12 the Waterfront, including the Waterfront.

13 Q That would be in the district commonly known as China-
14 town?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q How long have you been a Sergeant?

17 A Since June.

18 Q June 4, 1934?

19 A Yes, sir.

20 Q How many men do you have under you?

21 A Last night I had seven.

22 Q What is your number, Officer?

23 A I am supposed to have fourteen; I haven't had fourteen
24 since I have been down there.

25 Q You had seven last night?

26 A Yes.

27 Q How long have you been a member of the force?

28 A Twenty-six years.

29 Q How much of your time do you spend in the downtown
30 area?

1 A Oh, I think possibly about two and a half years.

2 Q And in the performance of your duties, are you on the
3 streets in this area?

4 A Most of the time. I haven't been on for three months.
5 One month I was sick, for two months I was in charge of
6 the strike detail at headquarters. Since the change in
7 the shifts I relieve the Captain. He was off for a week;
8 just got back last night, and I relieved him a week be-
9 fore when he was on vacation.

10 Q So since the first of June you have not been in that
11 district a great deal?

12 A I have-- Oh, probably ten days.

13 Q How were conditions down there at that time?

14 A They were all right.

15 Q What do you mean by that? Do you mean that nothing
16 much was going on?

17 A Well,-- I would say that condit. were good down
18 there.

19 Q Do you mean by that that there wasn't much evidence of
20 gambling, vice, or liquor violations?

21 A No.

22 Q Is 310 Washington Street in your district?

23 A Yes, sir.

24 Q What do you know about that?

25 A I don't know anything about it only I know Sergeant
26 Chaffee raided it.

27 Q About when was that raid?

28 A I couldn't say. It was about-- When we were on Chaffee's
29 shift, which would be about a month and a half ago, I
30 guess.

- 1 Q Who else besides Sergeant Chaffee was on that raid?
- 2 A Officer Hull and the officer on the beat.
- 3 Q Four of you?
- 4 A Yes.
- 5 Q And you went down to the Third Avenue entrance?
- 6 A I think that it was--
- 7 Q Was it 118?
- 8 A Yes, I think that is right.
- 9 Q Did you post anybody down at the Washington Street
- 10 entrance?
- 11 A There was a man posted down there. I did not know
- 12 who it was at the time.
- 13 Q Do you think Sergeant Chaffee might know?
- 14 A That I couldn't say.
- 15 Q Who was in charge of the raid?
- 16 A I went down there with Sergeant Chaffee. I was working
- 17 at the headquarters at the time, and we got another
- 18 officer, and the four of us made the raid.
- 19 Q You do not know the names of all of you that were down
- 20 there?
- 21 A I think Sergeant Chaffee would know.
- 22 Q Tell us in your own words about this thing.
- 23 A Well, we went down and we tried to batter our way in,
- 24 and after we worked there I imagine five minutes some-
- 25 body came and let us in.
- 26 Q How were you working there?
- 27 A I posted a man at the door, and we went in and arrested,
- 28 I think it was-- I would not say for sure, but I think
- 29 it was three or four chinamen.
- 30 Q The man who testified this morning about this raid

1 said you knocked and you could not get in, and you
2 stood around there a few minutes.

3 A We attempted to batter the door in, but the door was
4 a large door and had two old locks on it.

5 Q Did you have equipment to bat it in with?

6 A Yes, an ax.

7 Q And then someone finally came and opened it?

8 A Finally opened the door, and we could go in.

9 Q What did you find inside?

10 A Well, there was three or four tables in there, as I
11 remember, and I took a chuck-a-luck outfit, and there
12 was a bunch of lottery tickets.

13 Q Did you find any customers in there?

14 A I think there were several white men in the corner;
15 we let them go.

16 Q Just a few?

17 A Just kicked them out; them and the chinamen.

18 Q Did you see any lunch counter there?

19 A No, no lunch counter.

20 Q Now, tell us what you have done about checking up on
21 that place since the raid.

22 A I attempted to get in there about two weeks-- about a
23 week ago, but it was just two weeks ago, and I found
24 that it was locked and I could not get in, so I had to
25 leave it go.

26 Q You just let it go?

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: 118, what was that?

28 A On Washington Street there is a little lunch
29 counter, and I attempted to get into the other room,
30 but I could not.

1 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You saw a lunch counter?

2 A Yes.

3 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Were there other people
4 walking in and out?

5 A Not at the time I was there.

6 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What time was that?

7 A About nine o'clock at night.

8 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: That was a little over a
9 week ago?

10 A Yes, it was in the last two weeks.

11 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

12 Q Is that the way you proceed in reference to a place
13 that has been raided a few weeks before if you find it
14 locked just to forget about it?

15 A Well, there was no evidence of anybody in there. The
16 place was dark so far as I could see and the-- and I
17 just attempted to get in there to see if there was
18 anything doing there.

19 Q Was anyone in there the first day?

20 A The first day we got in was on a complaint.

21 Q Oh, I see.

22 A I do not know whether the complaint came to the Chief
23 or to Sergeant Chaffee.

24 Q Is 650½ King Street in your district?

25 A Yes.

26 Q What is the condition?

27 A I do not know.

28 Q Have you ever been up there?

29 A I never have.
30

1 Q You never noticed any crowds going in there?

2 A No, sir.

3 Q Did you ever hear any money rattling up above?

4 A No.

5 Q Have you ever received complaints about this place?

6 A No, sir.

7 Q If you went by there, or any of your officers went
8 by there, at two or three o'clock in the morning and
9 that sign was lit and the stairway was lit and appar-
10 ently people were going in and out, would you go in to
11 see what was going on or to find out what kind of a
12 place it is?

13 A If it is a hotel I might not even go near it if we had
14 no complaint, nothing to justify our suspicions. If
15 we did have a complaint or something to justify our
16 suspicions we might make an investigation.

17 Q You would not walk up in there and see whether it is a
18 hotel or not?

19 A Not necessarily.

20 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What do you know about the
21 Sky High?

22 A It is a club.

23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever been down in
24 there?

25 A No.

26 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What is at 507 Maynard?

27 A 507 Maynard is restaurant.

28 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever been upstairs?

29 A I have, oh, not for quite awhile. I was up-
30 stairs I guess in the last couple of months.

1 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: How about the Cave?

2 A I do not know where it is.

3 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: 416 Maynard.

4 A That is a negro club.

5 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Yes.

6 A I have never been in there, never.

7 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You know it is a negro club,
8 but you have never gone in there?

9 A I knew it was a negro club. There is one
10 across the street, 413, I think it is.

11 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: The Harlan, what is that?

12 A Just a club.

13 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: A negro club?

14 A I do not even know who runs it.

15 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: What do you mean by a club?

16 A Well, a club is a -- It has a charter from the State
17 and has members. I understand they have to have a
18 state charter wherever there are members.

19 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Where did you get the infor-
20 mation about the State chartering these clubs?

21 A Well, there have always been State club charters.

22 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What kind of a charter?

23 A I think you will find that the Rainier Club
24 and the Elk's Club and the Eagles and all such clubs
25 have a charter.

26 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you mean a regular corpo-
27 ration charter?

28 A I imagine that is what it would come under.

29 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: If such a place was incorporated,
30 would you consider that a good reason for not investi-

1 gating it?

2 A I would not see any reason for investigating
3 it.

4 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: I mean under the circumstances
5 that we have pointed out, operating all hours of the
6 night.

7 A I never had any complaint that these places
8 were operating only under the law.

9 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You know that a number of
10 these little places have been closed?

11 A Yes, two weeks or three weeks.

12 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: I mean you would not investi-
13 gate them after they were closed?

14 A Well, it was the night-- well, it was open that
15 night.

16 COUNCILMAN DOCKWOOD: And it had been raided and
17 it was found that they were serving liquor?

18 A I didn't know that. I have never ^{been} up in it.

19 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Well, we were down by there
20 one night recently, and it was about seven o'clock, and
21 we noticed two patrolmen together, and also at the end
22 of Washington Street, two patrolmen were together, and
23 while we were observing the place, two patrolmen went
24 back there. Is that the custom?

25 A No, it isn't. In my district down there when
26 you can-- There is three beats that work two men to-
27 gether. One of them is box 18, and there are supposed
28 to be two men on that beat. That was Sixth and King,
29 and on Fifteenth there is supposed to be two men.

30 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Where is that?

4 1 A Fifteenth-- Second and Washington Streets, and
2 then there also is box 22, which is below there; they
3 do not have to cover that. In 13 at the foot of Wash-
4 ington Street and Railroad we have one man on 39, and we
5 have another man, two men there, that are supposed to
6 work together. The reason for that is that when they
7 work together we can relieve, and then there is one in
8 the south end of town, and there are drunks around there
9 practically every night.

10 There is very little need for anyone there, but we
11 do have these drunks to contend with, and we have to
12 get them off the street or they will get into the hotels.
13 Then we have these burglaries. I am supposed to have
14 fourteen men, and I have got seven.

15 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Where do those drunks come
16 from?

17 A From parlors, and then there are other people
18 down there. There are these slumming parties that come
19 from Capital Hill.

20 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: A lot of these beer parlors are
21 under strict regulations?

22 A Yes, sir.

23 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: And they do not sell to people
24 after they have gotten under the influence of liquor?

25 A There has been some violations for that one
26 charge.

27 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: When?

28 A I couldn't name one off-hand.

29 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: If you got the source of a lot
30 of this trouble, would you not be able to eliminate a

1 great deal of this trouble concerning law enforcement?

2 A Well, I should say we would, yes.

3 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: If we could close up some of
4 these, say, gambling dens, we could also close some of
5 these speak-easies; and don't you think that would tend
6 to cut down a lot of these criminal problems?

7 A I do not know as it would. There is a question
8 now as to whether closing up a lot of these in the south
9 end, or the Ranier Club, would help any.

10 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: There should be no gambling
11 there.

12 A There should be no gambling, no.

13 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You spoke of the Ranier Club.

14 A Yes, sir; and they have insisted that we have
15 it up there.

16 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Where did you get that informa-
17 tion?

18 A From the outside.

19 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Has any investigation been made
20 of the place?

21 A No. I have not had that indication.

22 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Was there a complaint made?

23 A No.

24 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Would you call the Black &
25 Tan and the Ranier and the Elk Club the same type of
26 clubs?

27 A We have the riffraff of the world in some of
28 these. No, they would not be the same.

29 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever checked up to
30 find out whether or not they have the same sort of a

1 license from Olympia?

2 A I do not know.

3 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Do they have anyone approach-
4 ing people in the gambling dens?

5 A Only in the Chinese lottery, and we have arrest-
6 ed a lot of them in the Chinese lottery games.

7 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Don't you think one of the best
8 ways is to go in and find out?

9 A That is not the duty of a policeman.

10 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Aren't they next door to a
11 public dance?

12 A Perhaps so, but not unless a person was known.

13 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: But these other places are
14 exposed to those where there might be a gambling den?

15 A I would not be able to say as to that.

16 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: And they are assessible in
17 that way, are they not?

18 A I could not say as to that. The most of these
19 gambling places that I have raided, there was a man in-
20 side of the door. If they don't know you, you cannot
21 get in without breaking the door.

22 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Isn't it a fact it is because
23 they know what you are about; that they know who you are,
24 and if you are not a policeman, you can go into those
25 places without any difficulty at all? Would you say
26 that that condition could continue, or that that con-
27 dition is peculiar only to the public?

28 A I do not believe that condition exists.

29 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: You do not?

30 A No, I don't. I have made observations when I

7 1 have been down there, and I do not think there is any-
2 thing like that.

3 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: It does not exist today?

4 A They closed it up Tuesday night.

5 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: They closed it up Tuesday
6 night, yes.

7 A That is the way they do. If a place is closed
8 up, the papers come out with a big splash like that.

9 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: They have been open for a
10 month at a time?

11 A I would not say all the time. Last month, as
12 I said before, I was in the station probably ten days
13 or a week or so; but from my own observation, I would
14 say that there is no condition like that.

15 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Mr. Hamly and I sat one even-
16 ing and counted thirty-nine people in five minutes go-
17 ing into that place.

18 A They must have walked over one another.

19 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: According to the testimony,
20 some of the men did not even see the entrance door.

21 A The men on the beat that works that district--
22 The fact of the matter is the beat has been vacant for
23 about half the time because we had to use the men other
24 places. I realize that Washington Street down around
25 there is one of the most important spots I have got in
26 the City of Seattle, because sometimes during practical-
27 ly every twenty-four hours there would be a fight on
28 the street or a robbery around there, and in some blocks
29 there would be four or five in a single night, and they
30 have got to be on the street continuously all the time

1 and on the look-out. I realize that I have one of the
2 most important districts in the City of Seattle, because
3 we have these things to contend with, and we have the
4 criminals from all over the world right there in the
5 south end; that is the riffraff of the world.

6 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you mean that you have to
7 check up on some of those criminals in that end of the
8 town?

9 A We have to have the best men on the force in
10 that end of the town, because sometimes it is practically
11 impossible and they run up against everybody along there
12 on Third and Washington, and there is probably two hun-
13 dred of these places, these beer parlors and card-rooms,
14 and the officers go through them continuously practically
15 every hour that they can possibly make it and check
16 these fellows that hang around there.

17 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What is it then that you --
18 is there any reason for your not going into this place
19 at 310 Washington?

20 A I understand that there are other officers on
21 the beat who are attempting to get in there, and it is
22 impossible for me to cover the whole area, and as soon
23 as these places get any word that somebody else is
24 coming -- some of the officers are coming, or they see
25 us coming, it is impossible for us to get in there under
26 those conditions.

27 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Do you think it might be a good
28 idea for your officers, some of them to go there as
29 plain clothes men and get in?

30 A That would be possible if we had the men to

1 spare, but we have not.

2 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Do you think that with eighty or
3 ninety detectives it would be possible to spare the
4 men?

5 A Yes, if we had the men.

6 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: You think that some of these other
7 duties are more important than the checking up on these
8 gambling places such as we have been talking about?

9 A Yes, sir; because they are all assigned to the--

10 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: (Interrupting) Do you consider
11 that is more important?

12 A Yes, sir. They come under the classification
13 of felonies for a certain class of crime, and as the
14 detective department is organized its function is being
15 carried out just as efficiently, and I do not see why
16 we should break it up and put in plain-clothes men for
17 something that is not so necessary. The strike detail
18 is very necessary and is causing us a lot of trouble.

19 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Are there any further questions?
20 That will be all.

21 (Witness excused.)
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER JAMES W. SMITH

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q Will you state your full name?

7 A James W. Smith.

8 Q And your occupation?

9 A Captain of Police.

10 Q What are your duties as Captain?

11 A In charge of the night shift at the present time.

12 Q That is from eight o'clock in the evening until four
13 o'clock in the morning?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q That covers all of the police that are working out of
16 headquarters?

17 A Yes, sir.

18 Q How long have you had that department?

19 A Since the first of June.

20 Q Of this year?

21 A On my shift.

22 Q Where were you before that?

23 A Afternoon shift.

24 Q How long had you been assigned to the headquarters for
25 this work?

26 A Since-- Let us see. The first night, I guess; maybe
27 before that. It was after the strike, anyway. The oil
28 boat strike was settled.

29 Q How long have you been a member of the force?

30 A Twenty-eight years last October.

1 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How much of that time have
2 you spent downtown?

3 A All but four years. I was in West Seattle four
4 years.

5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q As Captain, what are your duties in regard to the in-
7 struction of men or any personal activities as to
8 checking up on conditions?

9 A Yes, sir. I have always expressed to the men that
10 with the inadequate number of men we had that it is
11 most important to handle the stuff on the streets;
12 that it is more important to handle the stuff on the
13 streets than it is to not to attend to someone who
14 might put in a call for a burglary. We can't keep
15 down all the burglaries that are constantly taking
16 place in the buildings. The other stuff is important,
17 but we have no men to meet all of these conditions,
18 and if there seems to be robberies in a certain dis-
19 trict, we can only put on one or two men for patrolling
20 the beat.

21 Q Now, if you have a man downtown checking up on some of
22 these games, for instance, a place like 310 Washington
23 Street, would you say that it would take up too much
24 of his time to walk up there and see what is going on
25 and then after observing how conditions are to walk
26 out again?

27 A Probably not, but he so much other stuff on his beat
28 with all the trouble that he has all the time, fighting
29 and burglaries and robberies that he hasn't sufficient
30 time to handle all these things.

1 Q Suppose he would take, say, eight or ten of these most
2 suspicious looking places on his beat, and suppose he
3 would spend, say, three minutes on each one each night,
4 would you say that that was too much?

5 A You can't investigate anything in three minutes.

6 Q Would it be possible at 310 Washington Street, as he
7 would walk up the incline to observe what was going on
8 in there? Would you say that that was too much time
9 for him to put in?

10 A Probably not.

11 Q If a certain place has its door barred so you can't get
12 in, and he had reason to believe that it should be in-
13 vestigated, what would you say was his duty?

14 A Well, I suppose he would be supposed to report that.

15 Q He would report that to whom?

16 A To the sergeant, probably.

17 Q And then what would the sergeant do?

18 A The sergeant would investigate.

19 Q Suppose the sergeant could not get in; then what?

20 A He probably would report in to me.

21 Q And what would you do?

22 A I would either take care of it or report it to the
23 squad that handles that stuff. A policeman cannot get
24 into some of these places unless they break the door
25 down, then if we do not find anything the people into
26 whose place we break have a suit against the City, and
27 ever since I have been in the Department I have never
28 caused a suit against the City.

29 Q You know that the City is not liable when there is
30 sufficient suspicions to cause the officers to go in.

1 You think there are places where the officers can't
2 go in, but they just let it alone because they think
3 it is not wise to go in?

4 A I would not say that.

5 Q They just don't go any farther after they find out
6 what the conditions are?

7 A I would not say that. There is a lot of things that
8 you can't do with an inadequate number of men.

9 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: This is not an inadequate
10 number of men.

11 A Of course, I personally cannot agree with you
12 on that point.

13 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You will admit, I think, that
14 it is not the number of men nearly so much as it is the
15 efficiency of the Department that counts.

16 A I would not say that.

17 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You would not say that?

18 A Absolutely not. Here is an incident: During
19 this oil strike we had men on duty there all the time
20 and they had no time off. Each man has five days a
21 month off without pay, and he is to get time off, and
22 he did not get it off. During that strike we had no
23 time off, and after the strike we had to give them the
24 time off to make up for the time that they lost, so
25 there is from one to six men off every night, and we
26 have to make up this other stuff, so there is probably
27 one-third of them off every night.

28 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: But we have the State Liquor
29 Inspector and four or five men who have been more active
30 in raiding these places that we are talking about than

1 our entire police department of 590 or 600 men. That
2 is all they had.

3 A That is their business.

4 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: I realize that, but in the
5 police department they have spent a million two hundred
6 thousand dollars and have not provided a group to
7 handle the situation.

8 A If you had adequate men, if you put anybody
9 in a policeman's place, you have to rob somebody of a
10 patrolman.

11 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Captain, practically every
12 patrolman we have asked tells us that the only arrests
13 that he has made is of a few drunks and one or two
14 women solicitors in the past month. Now, have you any
15 record over there of apprehending any burglaries in
16 that length of time?

17 A Absolutely.

18 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: How many?

19 A I can't tell you off-hand; I can look them up.

20 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Can you tell us one outstand-
21 ing case?

22 A I can't remember just now. There are so many
23 cases that you can't remember the whole list.

24 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Do you think that with all
25 these patrolmen on duty that you could spare some of
26 them for eight hours to investigate some of these
27 places and make an effort to check up on them that we
28 know are running wide open? Do you think that would
29 leave the City wide open to robberies and burglaries?

30 A It would if we take the men from their other

1 duties.

2 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: But would it lay the City open
3 to a crime wave to take some of these men off and let
4 them investigate some of these places?

5 A It probably would in some districts.

6 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: What districts?

7 A The south end, for instance. If a man is not
8 out on a beat you can't tell what will happen out on
9 the street.

10 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: If there were less of these gam-
11 bling places open, isn't it likely that there would be
12 a less number of dangerous men around for you to watch?

13 A I do not think so, because the same bunch hang
14 around all the time; they are there on hand.

15 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: If we were able to close down
16 these wide open gambling places and the speak-easies and
17 such things as that, don't you think that would tend to
18 cut down your crime problem?

19 A It is possible; I do not know.

20 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What would be your opinion as a
21 policeman with twenty-eight years' experience?

22 A I do not think it would make any difference.

23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You do not think it would
24 make any difference?

25 A I do not think so.

26 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: If you were a member of the
27 City Council and were faced with the problem of having
28 the income going down yearly and you were asked to share
29 in an investigation like this that we are called on to
30 perform, and after your own observation as a councilman,

1 you found that people were going into a certain place
2 thirty-nine in five minutes in one of these speak-
3 easies, and that some of these speak-easies were being
4 raided right and left by the State, and the policemen
5 did not know anything about it-- never knew anything
6 about them or these houses of prostitution and such vio-
7 lations as that going on continually, wouldn't you be
8 impressed with the inefficiency of the police depart-
9 ment in view of the further fact that the City is spend-
10 ing \$1,200,000 a year?

11 A You must realize that the conditions of the
12 City are different. There are men hustling about on
13 the streets, pickpockets on the street, women solicit-
14 ing on the street, and when they are picked up for the
15 first time they claim that they tried it because they
16 were up against it, and some of these women will claim
17 that they have, possibly, a child to support. There are
18 a lot of these conditions that you have to look into.

19 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Do you think that because of
20 that condition that the matter should be permitted to
21 continue?

22 A No, I think it should be kept down to the mini-
23 mum.

24 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Do you think it is being kept down
25 to the minimum?

26 A I think so; yes, sir; absolutely.

27 COUNCILMAN LANGLEY: What are you actually doing to
28 keep it down to the minimum?

29 A There has been a lot of raids made.

30 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Houses of prostitution?

1 A Absolutely.

2 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Where?

3 A All over town.

4 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Name one.

5 A I could get the records over there; I do not
6 remember the cases.

7 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: I wish you would.

8 A I don't remember the cases right now.

9 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Do you mean known houses of
10 prostitution that have been raided?

11 A They have found them in that condition, yes.

12 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Here is a condition I have
13 noticed--

14 A (Interrupting) You must find the condition be-
15 fore you can make a complaint.

16 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: The most they have done is to
17 pick up these women solicitors on the street.

18 A But in a house of ill fame you must have the
19 evidence or you can't convict them.

20 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: You said there was some raids
21 on these houses. The testimony shows there have not
22 been, because they can't get sufficient evidence to
23 evict them.

24 A There has been a lot of raids made, and in some
25 cases convictions have been obtained.

26 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Within the last month have
27 there been any raids?

28 A Yes, sir; absolutely.

29 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Where?

30 A I could not tell you now. Chaffee can tell you

1 the raids he has made and the women he has picked up.

2 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Do you ever have any trouble
3 in possibly getting a little bit over-enthusiastic about
4 raiding a place under your jurisdiction and having some
5 higher-up kind of speak to you?

6 A No. They all look alike to me.

7 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: They do?

8 A Absolutely.

9 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: We were rather alarmed here
10 this morning by one man who told us quite clearly that
11 there were certain places, because of higher-ups, that
12 were involved that even possibly city officials might
13 be protected?

14 A Not so far as I know.

15 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: I wondered if you had run
16 into a situation like that.

17 A I never have.

18 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You think that all people, ir-
19 respective of their political standing or otherwise,
20 should be treated alike?

21 A They should.

22 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: I agree with you that they
23 should; but I am saying this to you because I have a
24 personal feeling in the matter.

25 Do you know of anyone renting, or owning properties
26 that are being used for illegal purposes, that are be-
27 ing protected by the police department or anyone else
28 in the City?

29 A No, sir; I do not.

30 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Are there any other questions?

1 You may be excused, Captain.

2 We will adjourn. Our next hearing will probably
3 be Monday night, but we will decide on it definitely
4 sometime Monday morning.

5 (Thereupon, at five-ten o'clock p. m. the hearing
6 was adjourned.)

7 -----

1 Monday, July 15, 1935

2 7:10 O'clock P.M.

3
4 PRESENT: COUNCILMEN

5 Frederick C. Hamley
6 David E. Lockwood
7 Arthur B. Langlie
8 Mrs. F. F. Powell
9 Frank J. Laube

10 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: The meeting will come to order.
11 Will the reporter make a note that Mr. Harlin, a member
12 of this committee, asked to be excused this evening on
13 account of a previous engagement which was very import-
14 ant and that he couldn't get away from.

15 I understand that there are certain police officers
16 here who go on duty early in the morning, and would
17 like to be called first so they can get away. I will
18 call Sergeant E. C. Griffin.

19 SERGEANT E. C. GRIFFIN,
20 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

21
22 DIRECT EXAMINATION

23 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

24 Q Will you state your full name, please?

25 A E. C. Griffin.

26 Q And your occupation?

27 A Police Sergeant.

28 Q What are your duties as police sergeant?

29 A Patrol a district.

30 Q What district?

1 A It is the south side of Yesler, from Elliott Bay to
2 Ninth Avenue, the west side of Ninth Avenue to Spokane
3 Street, the north side of Spokane Street back to the Bay.

4 Q Now, at the present time you are on the second patrol?

5 A No, I am on strike duty.

6 Q Oh. How long has it been since you have been assigned
7 on that district?

8 A I have been on there about ten days since the first of
9 June.

10 Q Just off and on?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 Q But that is your regular district?

13 A That is my regular district; yes, sir.

14 Q How long have you been assigned to that district?

15 A Since the first of June.

16 Q How long have you been a member of the department?

17 A Twenty-two and a half years.

18 Q Twenty-two?

19 A Twenty-two and a half years.

20 Q And how much of that time have you been assigned to
21 downtown districts?

22 A Practically all of it. I was out the Wallingford about
23 three months when I was made a sergeant. Chief Searing
24 said he always sent new sergeants out till they got
25 accustomed. He brought me back two and a half months
26 afterwards himself. Johnnie Dore sent me out January
27 20th. I came back in again last June.

28 Q Now, is it the custom when you are assigned to a certain
29 district to change the patrol every three months?

30 A Change the hours, yes, sometimes change the men.

1 Q You are assigned to the second patrol when you are on
2 duty, are you?

3 A The second patrol, yes, or headquarters patrol.

4 Q Have you also been assigned to the third patrol on
5 that district?

6 A Yes, March to June first.

7 Q Then, prior to that, you were on the first patrol?

8 A No, we don't go to the first patrol. I came off in the
9 afternoons. The afternoon and night sergeants revolve,
10 the morning beat remains stationary. That's been the
11 custom for years.

12 Q Do you know what the reason for that custom is, if any?

13 A No, I don't. One reason is that there aren't enough
14 sergeants on the morning shift to make a complete
15 revolution. There is only three sergeants work the
16 morning shifts, and there is one mornings and nights,
17 and it would mix the shift up. Three would have to go
18 morning and night shifts, and two would be left to go
19 some place else.

20 Q So you rotate every three months, first and second patrol?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Now, when you are on duty in that district, are you
23 actually out in the district yourself?

24 A Well, a good deal of the time. The first patrol, the
25 first squad sergeant, the first squad is second in
26 command ordinarily, and when the captain is off, or
27 when the captain goes out to eat, we have to be in the
28 station to relieve the captain.

29 Q And you say that most of the time you are out on the
30 street when you are on duty?

1 A I would say at least when we are on regular patrol duty
2 that six hours of my time is on the street.

3 Q And when you are on the street, just what do you occupy
4 your time with?

5 A Well, the customary thing to do is try to visit your
6 patrolmen. We have fourteen patrolmen in each district,
7 and it is customary to see every patrolman every day,
8 if possible.

9 Q Well, when you see them, just what business do you
10 transact with them? Do you ask them how conditions are
11 in their district?

12 A Yes, sir.

13 Q And are they supposed to make any particular kind of
14 reports to you?

15 A Well, if they see anything on their district which they
16 feel needs reporting, that's unusual, why, they usually
17 tell me about it, yes.

18 Q Now, if a patrolman on your district saw what the testi-
19 mony here shows to be wide open gambling places, that
20 is, from the outside a well-lit place, in which people
21 are going at will, and as far as the patrolman knows,
22 it is no legitimate dance hall, restaurant, or anything
23 of that sort, such a place, at least, as would arouse
24 the suspicions of an ordinary person that it was pro-
25 bably a gambling place, would you expect that patrolman
26 to report that to you?

27 A Well, under those conditions, yes.

28 Q Now, suppose, taking a definite case, 310 Washington
29 Street, the testimony shows that this place operates
30 at all hours of the day, at least from eleven in the

1 morning until three o'clock at night, that people go
2 in and out in great numbers, some testimony showing
3 39 went in in a five-minute period at 11 o'clock on a
4 Saturday night, the incline is well lit up, and the
5 lights are visible from the street, heavily curtained
6 windows, but it is visible that lights are inside from
7 the street, would you say that it was the duty of the
8 patrolman on that beat to report that situation to you,
9 Sergeant?

10 A If he thought it was unusual, yes. I have been in
11 rather hard circumstances on that beat, the man that
12 has been on that beat -- he has been one of our best
13 gas-men, and hasn't been on the beat, I don't believe,
14 two days since the first of March.

15 Q You mean he is on strike duty?

16 A He is on strike duty, and he is a gas-man.

17 Q Is it covered by another officer?

18 A It is covered by someone in another district, but you
19 never get such satisfaction, because a district such as
20 those two districts make is too large to be covered by
21 one man.

22 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How large is it?

23 A Yesler to Ninth Avenue, from Ninth to Third
24 Avenue and Yesler to Occidental.

25
26 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

27 Q How often ordinarily should a man pass that beat?

28 A That particular spot?

29 Q Between the first of July and March first.

30 A I don't get the question.

1 Q I say, how often would that man cover the area from
2 July first to March first?

3 A Well, this year the chances are we would have fifteen
4 or twenty different men in that locality in that length
5 of time. The men are all bungled up, and I don't suppose
6 that there is a man there but what worked a different
7 beat every night somewheres.

8 Q You haven't answered my question. What I am getting at
9 is, how often would that 310 Washington be passed from
10 March to July?

11 A Oh, it would be passed every night.

12 Q Every night?

13 A If you had a regular man on the beat, yes, every night.

14 Q Under these conditions that have prevailed, wouldn't
15 a man pass there at least once a night?

16 A I hardly think so, not regularly once a night, not under
17 the conditions now.

18
19 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

20 Q Well, Sergeant, if a patrolman passed there, even if it
21 was the only night during the year that he had that beat,
22 under the circumstances that I have related, would you
23 say it was his duty to report that situation to you?

24 A If I seen that, Mr. Hamley -- the look-outs in the
25 streets see a patrolman coming, and there is nothing
26 like that happening when the man in uniform comes by.

27 Q Well, Sergeant, if there are twenty-five to fifty cars
28 parked out in front, which would of course still be
29 there when he arrived on the scene, and the lights were
30 lit inside, at least the Sergeant should see that, should

1 he not?

2 A Yes, that's true.

3 Q And would you say that ordinarily an alert patrolman
4 would think that something must be going on up there?

5 A Under those circumstances, yes. Of course, the cars
6 in parking would be all the way around that end, and
7 of course the Frye Hotel is there, and a number of
8 places where the cars could be parked, Mr. Hamley.

9 Q Have you had any of your patrolmen under you complain
10 of that place?

11 A No, sir.

12 Q Have they complained of any gambling places in the
13 district you have charge of?

14 A Yes, I have had complaints; yes, sir.

15 Q Have you had any complaints as to 656 $\frac{1}{2}$ King Street?

16 A No, not to my knowledge.

17 Q Have you had any complaints of the place over the
18 Shanghai Restaurant, 511 $\frac{1}{2}$ Maynard, I believe it is?

19 A Shanghai, that's --

20 Q Is that 511 $\frac{1}{2}$ or 507?

21 A Which is that?

22 Q Shanghai.

23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: 507 Maynard.

24 A That used to be Mars Restaurant.

25 Q I think it was, but it is upstairs.

26 A It has been changed, yes.

27 Q Have you had any complaints?

28 A No, I haven't had any complaints about that. I have
29 been in there a couple of times myself. There is a
30 restaurant in there, feeding lots of people, but I

1 haven't seen any gambling in there. It is a big
2 restaurant.

3 Q When were you in there?

4 A Oh, about two months ago, maybe three.

5 Q Why were you there?

6 A I don't just recollect. I think we took a drunk out of
7 the restaurant.

8 Q You wouldn't go into a place like that, that you know
9 to be a restaurant, just occasionally to walk around?

10 A Well, not unless we were called, in uniform. They have
11 a very nice class of people down there, these Chinamen
12 in their restaurants. It doesn't look very well to
13 have a policeman patrol among them at their tables. I
14 generally wait till I have a call until I bother any-
15 body at their pleasure.

16 Q Do you or officers under you make an inspection of the
17 Chinese Gardens?

18 A I inspected them for a license.

19 Q I mean pass through there once in a while to see how
20 they conduct their dancing, cabaret, etc.?

21 A No, not unless we are called for.

22 Q Isn't it rather customary in uptown dance halls and
23 places of that sort for a patrolman to come in once a
24 week and stand around to see how things are conducted?

25 A The uptown dance halls usually have a patrolman on duty
26 that they hire themselves. It used to be, I don't know
27 how it is now uptown, it used to be a few years back
28 that they hired a patrolman that would be working morn-
29 ings or afternoons to come there and supervise the
30 dancing.

1 Q You don't know whether they do it now or not?

2 A I don't know. I haven't been uptown to close to a year.

3 Q Now, have you received any complaints from any other
4 source besides your patrolmen as to these gambling
5 places?

6 A I raided one place out there in the last two or three
7 months on Washington Street.

8 Q Which one of these large places?

9 A What do you mean "large places"?

10 Q These ones I have named.

11 A No, not any of the ones you have named.

12 Q Have you received any complaints as to houses of pros-
13 titution down near Lane Street and Seventh Avenue
14 South, by Weller Street, the Dainty Rooms, and so on?

15 A I haven't received any complaints. I have made a quite
16 a number of arrests in there, Mr. Hamley, in the last
17 month and a half, two months, just what time I have
18 been on the beat.

19 Q Have you made any arrests inside the houses?

20 A No, we can't get in there. Now, there is an officer
21 present here whom you will question, I imagine, directly.
22 We got into a house down there on the corner, I think
23 it was the last one, sometime between March and June,
24 and we were in that house four hours trying to find
25 some girls that were hid there. And they have a lot of
26 hiding places. One of us wrecked a suit of clothes.
27 And we were there four hours and never found those girls.

28 Q Were you in uniform?

29 A Yes, all three of us were in uniform.

30 Q However, your suspicions must have been aroused that

1 that was a place of prostitution?

2 A Yes, that's the reason. And they let us in. If she
3 had slammed the door in our face -- of course she knew
4 she had the girls hid, and she let us in. And we worked
5 ourselves to death trying to find the girls, which we
6 never did do.

7
8 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

9 Q You were in there four hours, you say?

10 A Pretty close to it.

11 Q Isn't that a rather unusual practice to go off the
12 streets for that length of time?

13 A Well, if you are bound to find something -- we were
14 bound to find that cache if we could.

15 Q Here's a story we have been listening to for a couple
16 of days, by sergeants and patrolmen, that the practice
17 is to stay on the streets and not go up places like
18 that.

19 A That is the practice unless you get a complaint about
20 the place. I rapped on the door, and the landlady let
21 us in.

22 Q So that three men in trying to find a couple of women
23 spent four hours?

24 A We knew there was a cache. We knew there was no where
25 that five women could hide. The officer climbed way
26 up there in the dark to see if they were in there, but
27 they were not.

28 Q Did anything happen out in the street then?

29 A No, I don't think so.

30 Q In other words, things are pretty well under control

1 under ordinary circumstances?

2 A Yes, this was in the daytime. It was pretty hot up there.

3
4 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

5 Q Would you say, Officer, that you might have had better
6 success in making arrests if a couple of men had gone
7 in there in plain clothes?

8 A Yes. Unless you have a complaining witness, we had a
9 couple of complaining witnesses at that time, unless
10 you have a complaining witness to testify in court, it
11 is practically useless to take them in there. The
12 Superior Court will not sustain the lower court even if
13 he does convict them.

14 Q Now, if a couple of plain clothes men had gone in there,
15 either plain clothes men or detectives, they wouldn't
16 have had any trouble in being solicited?

17 A I don't think the patrolmen under my supervision could
18 go in there, because they are all known, they walk
19 around there.

20 Q That is true, but there are almost 600 patrolmen in the
21 city, and there are almost eighty detectives, don't you
22 think it would have been possible occasionally to select
23 two or three men from the outlying districts or from the
24 detective force to make an investigation of that type?

25 A Well, the sergeant in charge of that does do that, I
26 think, in his work.

27 Q Do you know whether or not the morals squad go in places
28 of that sort?

29 A Well, I haven't been with them, but I think if -- of
30 course, that would be just hearsay if I said anything in

1 regard to that.

2 Q Well, now, Sergeant, just what is the procedure if a
3 person telephones to the police department and puts in
4 a complaint that there is a gambling place in operation
5 in your district, or a house of prostitution in oper-
6 ation, just what is the procedure? Just try to explain
7 it for us and tell us what happens to it.

8 A If it is an anonymous report, it is practically useless.
9 If the man will give his name and stand back and help
10 us in the evidence, why, we immediately go and make an
11 arrest.

12 Q Well, suppose the man calls up and doesn't give his
13 name, but says gambling is in full operation at 310
14 Washington Street, would that be disregarded, do you
15 mean?

16 A No, it wouldn't be disregarded, but we wouldn't go
17 down and try to rush right in, because we wouldn't have
18 any evidence.

19 Q But if you were to go down and get a couple of plain
20 clothes men, you would have evidence?

21 A Well, speaking of arresting, Mr. Hamley, you have got
22 to get plain clothes men in first. If I had any evi-
23 dence down there, I would gladly make the arrests. But
24 I have had very sad experience in kicking down doors
25 in this town.

26 Q Suppose an officer went there in the daytime when people
27 were walking right in and out all the time, do you think
28 it would be worthwhile to take a look to see if the doors
29 were locked?

30 A I know they are locked to me.

1 Q In uniform?

2 A Yes.

3 Q How about in plain clothes?

4 A I have never been in plain clothes, Mr. Hamley, I have
5 never been a plain clothes man at any time.

6 Q I am just asking your opinion if a couple of plain
7 clothed men couldn't get in there.

8 A It is quite possible.

9 Q Would you say it would be quite possible if some prom-
10 inent citizens of Seattle, some councilmen and women,
11 and others, could go in and out at ease?

12 A Yes, I would say it is possible for some plain clothes
13 men to get in there. But the police department is
14 pretty well known to the vice element.

15 Q Would you say it is at least worth attempting?

16 A Yes, I think so.
17

18 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

19 Q Doesn't it seem, though, that the police department has
20 been making this job a little bit difficult, when we
21 have testimony here that shows that a gas station
22 operator, and two or three attorneys, a university
23 student and a university professor, and several house-
24 wives and three councilmen, and I could go on and name
25 you off quite a few, just walked in and out at leisure,
26 not one time, but that Mr. Hamley and I have been in
27 there a dozen times. We have walked down First Avenue,
28 and girls practically came out and dragged us in. These
29 places, 310 Washington, 656 $\frac{1}{2}$ King, 507 Maynard, all
30 those places are wide open, give you cigarettes as you

1 go up, give you taxicabs as you go out. Do you think
2 the patrolman, or that it would be possible for the
3 police department to be blind and not realize that those
4 things are going on?

5 A Well, have you contacted a policeman and asked him to
6 do anything, and been willing to go and make a complaint
7 and testify to this stuff, Mr. Lockwood?

8 Q Well, I am asking you. Don't you think that the police
9 department, that we are spending a million two hundred
10 thousand dollars a year on, that we could get them to do
11 that, to get the evidence? Just answer yes or no, if
12 it would be possible.

13 A You are putting me on the spot. I tell you what I could
14 do. You are trying to get me to tell you what I think
15 I could do, or somebody else could do?

16 Q No, I am asking you, do you think that the police de-
17 partment could find those conditions if there was a
18 little effort made?

19 A Well, it is possible, I don't know.

20 Q You don't know?

21 A No.

22 Q And for twenty-two years you have been dealing with the
23 criminal element?

24 A Yes, and I have made quite a record in that time, Mr.
25 Lockwood, if you will look back over it.

26 Q Well, that is very possible, but the question we are
27 dealing with at present is --

28 A (Interposing) Yes, but you are asking me to answer for
29 the whole police department, and you have all the rest
30 of them here to question.

1 Q I am just asking you what you think the police depart-
2 ment should do.

3 A If you ask me what I would do under certain circum-
4 stances, I will try to tell you, but if you ask me
5 what some other patrolman or some other sergeant should
6 do, I think it is too far.

7 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Just tell us what you would do.

8 A I would say that if someone made a complaint,
9 I would make an investigation.

10 Q (By Councilman Lockwood) You don't make investigations
11 without complaints?

12 A If I see anything of that kind, I make an investigation.

13 Q And you never saw anything of that kind? Did you see
14 neon signs?

15 A Yes, I have made lots of arrests since you fellows --
16 I got seven girls the first ten days of June. And I
17 don't think I was there only four or five days. Now,
18 a man is capable of doing only so much. And four of
19 these girls were found to be not clean. And one of
20 them was released for certain reasons which you can
21 find by looking upon the booking slip, it is marked
22 right on there. I don't want to say her name, because
23 of the fact that it might cause the little girl some
24 trouble. And she was a little girl. It was her first
25 time out, and we tried to give her a chance, that's all.
26 And the other two plead guilty in police court to dis-
27 orderly persons, and paid fines.

28 Now, I think one might -- supposing, just for in-
29 stance, that all the men in the police department
30 arrested seven girls in ten days. There would be quite

1 a number of girls in jail. Would you and Mr. Hamley
2 be willing to put up the money to build the jails to
3 hold them, and provide the food to feed them?

4 Q Well, are there that many girls practicing prostitution?

5 A Well, all right. You came at me with 39 people going
6 into a place in 5 minutes, I came back at you that I
7 made 7 arrests in less than 10 days. It works both
8 ways.

9 Q How about these places we have mentioned, 656 $\frac{1}{2}$ King,
10 310 Washington, Sky-Hi, how many Chinamen have you
11 arrested in the last month and a half in those places?

12 A I haven't arrested a Chinaman in the last month and a
13 half, but I have arrested Chinamen in the last three
14 months.

15 Q These places have been going the last three months?

16 A I don't know that. You might know that.

17 Q You don't know that?

18 A No, sir.

19 Q You have had no suspicions of that?

20 A No, sir.

21 Q How about 416 Maynard, do you know anything about that?

22 A 416 Maynard. That is a pool hall, isn't it? No, that's
23 across the street from a pool hall. 416 would be on
24 the east side of the street. No, I don't think I know
25 what is going on there.

26
27 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

28 Q Might I ask if you in any way limit the amount of
29 arrests you make by the capacity you think the jail
30 might have?

1 A No, I don't do that. But I was just giving you an
2 illustration, the same as you gave me.

3 Q Well, do you mean there are seven hundred girls to be
4 arrested in a ten day period?

5 A No, I don't mean that either. But do you think that
6 there are enough people in Seattle for 39 people every
7 5 minutes all during the day to get into that little
8 building in one day?

9 Q Well, they don't all stay in there. They come out just
10 as fast.

11

12 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

13 Q What do you know about the Little Harlem?

14 A Well, it's a club, that's all I know about it.

15 Q Did you ever investigate that recently at any time?

16 A I haven't been down there, in fact, hardly any in the
17 last -- since the first of March, I have been on strike
18 duty.

19

20 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

21 Q What do you mean by a "club"?

22 A It is supposed to be a club, a negro club, isn't it,
23 the Little Harlem?

24 Q Well, do you mean it is a licensed club, or just what
25 do you mean by a "club"?

26 A I think so. Isn't that supposed to be a licensed club,
27 where they have to have a card to get in?

28 Q Well, now --

29 A It was at one time. I don't know whether that charter
30 has been taken away from them or not.

1 Q Would you say that a body of men organized together, and
2 who say they are only going to let customers come in to
3 whom they issue cards, that then they should not be
4 investigated or regulated?

5 A Is the Rainier Club inspected?

6 Q Well, if it isn't, perhaps it should be.

7 A Well, try and get in there!

8 Q Have you tried?

9 A Yes, of course, not as a police officer, but I have been
10 in there. I see what goes on. Do you think that the
11 man going in there, seeing what is going on, being there
12 as an invited guest, would be much of a man that would
13 try to make an arrest as an invited guest in one of
14 these places?

15 Q Did you see anything going on there that wasn't proper?

16 A Well, yes, certainly. Anyone does, that is a known
17 fact.

18 Q What did you see going on?

19 A I seen drinking.

20 Q Did you see any gambling?

21 A The same as you would see in any other club you went
22 into.

23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: No, I didn't see any.

24 Q Do you know whether or not they have a license from the
25 state?

26 A Yes, the Rainier Club has a charter, a license.

27
28 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

29 Q Well, you are making --

30 A (Interposing) I am not trying to make anything out of

1 it, I am just mentioning.

2 Q Well, the point is, the Little Harlem has been raided a
3 number of times by the state. Do you suppose they would
4 have raided them if they had a state license?

5 A I don't know why they wouldn't, if they sell liquor.
6 The state license doesn't give them a right to sell liquor.

7 Q It isn't likely that the state liquor board would be
8 raiding them if they have a license to sell liquor?

9 A I don't think that they get a license to sell liquor.

10 Q I think it is possible.

11 A I don't think so -- not by the drink. I haven't heard
12 of it, in the Steele Bill, where anyone can get a license
13 to sell by the drink.

14 Q Well, I may be in error.

15 A I know you are in error.

16 Q Then, any of these places that have liquor by the drink
17 are operating illegally?

18 A Illegally; yes, sir.

19 Q Then this place at 416 Maynard is operating illegally?

20 A If it is selling liquor, it is.

21 Q It might be well to check that place. Have you ever had
22 any difficulty in having raided or investigated any
23 place and found that you were getting in on territory
24 that you shouldn't bother?

25 A No, but I had quite a bit in a case one time. Yes.

26 Q I mean because of political pressure being exerted?

27 A No, no.

28 Q A place that you should lay off of?

29 A No.

30 q You never had any difficulty like that?

1 A No, sir; never had anything of that kind.

2 Q Do you think that the control of gambling and vice,
3 speakeasies, and one thing and another is an important
4 function of a police officer?

5 A Well, to tell you honestly and candidly, we have so many
6 legal gambling places for the rich man that whenever we
7 make an arrest when a poor man bets his dime, we get
8 villified all over the country. Now, they legalized
9 the horse racing. You can go out and bet on horse races,
10 and a ten-cent Chinese lottery ticket is a lot safer bet.
11 We have legal betting at Second and Marion. You go up
12 and buy that no-good mining stock from these fellows
13 and you get left. I have got enough up there to plaster
14 the room. There are so many forms of gambling that is
15 legalized, but it doesn't give the poor man a chance.

16 Q Can't the poor man bet on horse races?

17 A Well, he hasn't got two dollars, he generally has ten
18 cents, and he generally begs that on the street.

19 Q I see. Am I to understand from that that as a matter of
20 policy, it is all right for the Chinese gambling to be
21 continued?

22 A Well, I think if the legislature of the state, Mr.
23 Lockwood, will go ahead and legalize horse racing and
24 prohibit dogs, that that is getting into class legislation,
25 when you go ahead and legalize one form of gambling and
26 prohibit another form of gambling. It puts a police
27 officer -- I am just trying to talk from the heart, I
28 am not trying to make a show of my arrests -- any person
29 with the right heart in him is going to try and be the
30 same to all people, isn't that true? Well, do you think

1 that legalizing horse racing and prohibiting gambling
2 on the dogs isn't class legislation. It's got into the
3 hands of a legislature which is giving us a bum deal all
4 the way through. Now, what is fair for one person is
5 also fair for all the people, that's what our Constitu-
6 tion says, that everybody should have a fair break. Now,
7 isn't that true?

8 Q Well, do you teach the men under you -- how many of them
9 are there?

10 A Fourteen.

11 Q Fourteen. Do you teach them to be rather tolerant, then,
12 in the --

13 A (Interposing) No, we try to use a little mercy with our
14 justice in certain cases. And I think that if a police
15 officer didn't do that, I don't believe the citizens of
16 this city could pay for the keep of the people that we
17 would have in jail.

18
19 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

20 Q Well, just how would that mercy operate if you came across
21 a small Chinese lottery, or a place that looked like it
22 was one, would that influence you in making an arrest or
23 an investigation?

24 A No, sir.

25 Q Just in what way is your mercy or tolerance operative?

26 A Well, we turned the little girl loose out of these seven
27 that I am telling you about. Do you think, Mr. Hamley,
28 that a girl that's just been a couple of weeks out, away
29 from her parents, and who otherwise has been a good girl,
30 and we happened to catch her the first time, that we

1 should run her through the police mill? She is entitled
2 to go there, of course, she was as guilty as the other
3 seven. But a police officer showed a little mercy in
4 giving her a chance.

5 Now, I have a family of my own, wonderful girls. If
6 a young girl becomes a police character, she is practi-
7 cally unsavable. The police can't correct this thing.
8 After they have become police characters, then you have
9 a problem of what you are going to do with them. You
10 can't hang them, we can't run them out of town, they
11 don't belong to Tacoma, they don't belong to Everett,
12 they belong to us.

13 Q Well, do you think if some effort, more of an effort,
14 was made to get some of the proprietors of houses of
15 prostitution and gambling, there wouldn't be so much
16 difficulty in getting these characters?

17 (The last question read.)

18 A You might get the characters, but you would scatter them.
19 We have had experience in that. You would scatter them
20 out into the apartment houses.

21 I have one case now of a woman that lives up here
22 in an apartment house. I have been trying to help her
23 out. I don't know what we are going to be able to do.
24 Maybe you can help me. She has a daughter. And there
25 was one of these characters who got run out of the south
26 end of town, or somewhere, that went up and lived in
27 this apartment house. She got running around with some
28 girl in the apartment house. She is a woman from Texas,
29 well-to-do at one time, but in the depression has come
30 down to live in the apartment house that she is in. This

1 girl has gotten to running around with this character.
2 And the mother has finally gotten to the point to come to
3 the police trying to get help to stop this girl from
4 running around with this woman.

5 If these women are driven out of the apartment
6 houses, that is what you have to contend with. And if
7 you get to riding the landlords and closing houses, then
8 the characters who inhabited the houses immediately work
9 out in the residential district, and get apartment houses,
10 and they come in contact with all our young girls, and
11 one thing and another, and come in contact with these
12 young girls and tell them how much money they can get
13 and one thing and another, and they get recruits from
14 these people.

15
16 (WITNESS EXCUSED)
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER H. D. BAKENHUS,

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q Will you state your full name, please?

7 A Herbert D. Bakenbus.

8 Q And your occupation?

9 A Police officer.

10 Q What is your assignment?

11 A Assigned to box 18.

12 Q Do you patrol a beat?

13 A Yes, sir; I do.

14 Q Where is that located?

15 A Sixth and King.

16 Q Well, now, just give us what the boundaries of that dis-
17 trict are.

18 A Well, it is bounded on the north by Jackson Street, on
19 the south by Lane Street, on the west by Fifth Avenue,
20 on the east by Maynard.

21 Q How long have you been on that beat?

22 A Oh -- you mean actively working that beat?

23 Q No, how long have you been assigned to it?

24 A I have been assigned to that beat since the first of
25 January.

26 Q How long have you been a member of the force?

27 A A little over ten years.

28 Q How much of that time on downtown beats?

29 A Oh -- about five years and a half, I guess.

30 Q When you first joined the force, can you state just

1 what sort of training, or course of training, you were
2 subjected to before you started in on your duties?

3 A I was assigned with three different patrolmen who had
4 experience. I worked with them for approximately a
5 week, observing all that time.

6 Q You mean a week altogether?

7 A Yes.

8 Q And where did you get your information about the laws
9 you are enforcing?

10 A I was issued a police manual, instructed to read that.

11 Q Does that contain a brief summary of the laws?

12 A Not state or city laws.

13 Q What, just police regulations?

14 A Police regulations, yes.

15 Q There wasn't any sort of a school, or anything of that
16 sort, that you went to for a while?

17 A Not when I joined the department. About two years later,
18 if I am not mistaken, a school was organized for the
19 instruction of the various police officers that cared
20 to attend. It was compulsory for those that had been
21 in less than four years, I believe.

22 Q Do you know whether or not that school is still main-
23 tained?

24 A No, it is not.

25 Q About how long ago was it discontinued?

26 A It was under Searing's administration, 1926, 1928, I
27 believe.

28 Q How were conditions down in your district as to vice,
29 gambling and liquor previous to the calling of this
30 investigation?

1 A Well, as far as I observed personally, I didn't see very
2 much indication that there was anything radically wrong
3 on the district.

4 Q Would this 656 $\frac{1}{2}$ King Street be in your district?

5 A 656 $\frac{1}{2}$ -- no.

6 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What is the south boundary of
7 your district?

8 A The south boundary is Maynard.

9 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Maynard.

10 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: That is the east boundary, isn't
11 it?

12 A You mean the south -- that is Lane Street.

13 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: And the north is Jackson?

14 A Yes, sir.

15

16 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

17 Q 507 Maynard would be in your district, wouldn't it?

18 A 507 Maynard?

19 Q The Shanghai?

20 A The Shanghai, I don't -- the Shanghai, isn't that up on
21 King Street? I don't know of any Shanghai on my district.

22 Q 507 Maynard would be.

23 A 507 Maynard, yes.

24 Q Have you ever noticed anything out of the way about that
25 place?

26 A I think that is a restaurant there, Mars.

27 Q Have you ever been upstairs in that in the last month?

28 A No.

29 Q Have you seen taxi drivers and several people standing
30 out in front of there all hours of the day and night?

1 A I have seen that -- I worked that beat about three years
2 ago -- I observed that condition down there, cabs, lots
3 of cabs, that is during the night, not in the daytime.

4 Q Well, have you noticed them talking to people as they
5 passed, telling them to go upstairs?

6 A No.

7 Q You haven't noticed that, you haven't noticed people
8 going up and down quite regularly?

9 A Not in the daytime, no.

10 Q How about night?

11 A At night, yes.

12 Q But you have never suspected that there was anything
13 wrong?

14 A No, I was up in that place once, and there was nothing
15 out of the way. That was sometime ago.

16
17 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

18 Q What were you doing up in there?

19 A Just took a walk up in there.

20 Q Just on your own accord took a look around?

21 A Yes.

22 Q About how long ago was that?

23 A About three years ago, I guess.

24 Q And there was a restaurant there?

25 A Yes.

26 Q And you haven't been up there since?

27 A No.

28 Q Well, how was that, if you went up there just on your
29 own accord to look around three years ago, why haven't
30 you followed that procedure since?

1 A Well, there is no occasion to go up. The Chinaman was
2 so hostile when I did go up, I didn't want to go up and
3 create another disturbance up there. The man was con-
4 ducting a legitimate business up there. They don't wel-
5 come any intrusion by the police unless the police have
6 business in the place.

7 Q Am I to understand that you haven't received any com-
8 plaints then, in regard to that place or any other place
9 in your district?

10 A No, I have received minor complaints.

11 Q Would a complaint --

12 A (Interposing) Filipinos. I beg your pardon?

13 Q Would a complaint made to the police department reach
14 you?

15 A I presume it would. Complaints down there about "Goo-Goo"
16 stealing different things, etc. We are overrun with
17 them down there, they are quite a problem.

18 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: I think that will be all. Thank
19 you.

20
21 (WITNESS EXCUSED)

1 OFFICER R. E. HANSON,

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q Will you state your full name, please?

7 A R. E. Hanson.

8 Q And your occupation?

9 A Patrolman.

10 Q What beat do you cover?

11 A Box 67. It covers from Fourth Avenue to Ninth Avenue,
12 the west side of Fourth Avenue to the -- the west side
13 of Ninth Avenue to the east side of Fourth Avenue,
14 covering a half a block on each side of the street, just
15 Union Street.

16 Q Just Union?

17 A Yes, sir.

18 Q How long have you been on that beat?

19 A Since a year ago, the first of June.

20 Q June 4th, to be exact, wouldn't it be?

21 A Somewheres in that time.

22 Q How long have you been a member of the force?

23 A Nine years.

24 Q How much of that time in the downtown district?

25 A I have been in headquarters, but I have served time on
26 traffic, on prowler car and on the beat.

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Green's Cigar Store would be
28 in your territory?

29 A No sir; from Fourth Avenue to Ninth Avenue.

30 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: From Fourth to Ninth. Oh,

1 excuse me. That is right.

2 Q (By Chairman Hamley) Do you know anything about the
3 Embassy Club.

4 A No, sir.

5 Q Never heard that it had been raided, or anything of that
6 sort, by the state?

7 A By the state, I have read in the paper about that place
8 being raided.

9 Q When the state raids a place or makes an arrest, or
10 anything of that sort, is there any official record or
11 report that comes to you on that?

12 A No, sir.

13 Q When any other department of the police, such as the
14 detective division, or the morals squad, or prowler car,
15 makes an arrest for gambling or liquor or prostitution
16 in your district, would you receive an official report
17 of that?

18 A I presume I would.

19 Q Well, do you know whether you do or not?

20 A I have never had.

21 Q You have never had. Since you have been on that beat,
22 there haven't been any arrests made by others than your-
23 self for any of those things?

24 A Unless the morals squad has.

25 Q And if they have, you haven't received any report of it?

26 A Not that I remember, no.

27 Q How long ago did you read about the Embassy Club being
28 raided?

29 A Oh, that's months ago.

30 Q And after you read that, did you ever wander up in there

1 to see whether or not the thing was open again?

2 A I have tried to get in, and it's impossible.

3 Q Did you ever see a sign on the door "Open two doors
4 north. Welcome"?

5 A No, sir.

6 Q Do you know where the Mode Cigar Store was until it was
7 raided last week?

8 A No, sir. In fact the last two months I have been work-
9 ing on strike duty and special duty. I haven't worked
10 my beat outside of about ten days, you know, a few days,
11 maybe this week and maybe next week.

12
13 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

14 Q Do you consider it your duty to investigate a place that
15 you might suspect as a speakeasy, or do you think that
16 is a function of the state liquor inspector?

17 A Well, they have so many men, they can go through the
18 place. I have found it impossible to get in myself.

19 Q They only have four or five men in the City of Seattle,
20 you have six hundred policemen. Why do you have such
21 difficulty?

22 A I can't get in myself.

23 Q You mean because of your uniform, you can't get in?

24 A Because of my uniform, it is impossible.

25 Q When you notice a place like that, do you report it so
26 the vice squad can look into the matter?

27 A If I notice it. I have never noticed it.

28 Q You have never noticed it?

29 A No, sir.

30 Q I thought you said you tried to get in there?

1 A I have tried to get in, but everything was dark, and I
2 took it for granted there was nothing there.

3
4 (WITNESS EXCUSED)

5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 OFFICER JAMES B. CLARK,

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q Will you state your full name, please

7 A James B. Clark.

8 Q And your occupation?

9 A Patrolman.

10 Q What beat do you cover?

11 A I am at the present time on strike duty. My regular
12 beat is Third Avenue from Madison to Pike Street, and
13 to the alleys both east and west.

14 Q How long have you been on strike duty?

15 A We were assigned on strike duty the ninth of this month,
16 and I have been on the oil strike duty all the time it
17 was going on.

18 Q Now, say, from the period of June first to -- all of
19 June, were you covering this beat?

20 A All of June, yes. I think two days I was on strike
21 duty during June.

22 Q And up to the ninth of July, you were covering this
23 beat also?

24 A I think I worked the first six days.

25 Q Your beat would include Green's Cigar Store?

26 A Yes, sir.

27 Q And the Turf Club?

28 A Yes, sir.

29 Q What do you know about gambling conditions in those
30 places?

1 A I have never seen any in there .
2 Q Have you ever gone inside to look around?
3 A I have.
4 Q Ever received any complaints?
5 A No, sir.
6 Q Have you ever tried to get in a door, or anything there,
7 and found it locked?
8 A No, I never did.
9 Q When you walked in the Turf Club there, and walked back
10 towards the lavatory, have you ever noticed the little
11 door to the right just before you get to the lavatory,
12 just beyond the barber shop?
13 A I think I remember seeing that down there. That's some-
14 thing new in there.
15 Q What was there before that was there?
16 A An open room.
17 Q About how long ago was it closed?
18 A Just right lately that barber shop and everything was
19 put in there.
20 Q Well the barber shop, yes, but how about the place back
21 of it?
22 A It was put in there at the same time.
23 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Directly across the hall from
24 the lavatory door, and just up a few feet. That is the
25 place he is speaking of, that door there. Is that the
26 place that has just been closed?
27 A Yes, up to a little while ago, that was all over
28 there.
29 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Did that ever cause you any
30 concern, why they closed that area off in there? You

1 can't see inside that area, can you?

2 A No.

3 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Did you ever ask anybody what
4 was going on inside?

5 A No, I never.

6 Q (By Chairman Hamley) You never heard any rattling of
7 money inside?

8 A No.

9 Q Never saw anybody going in and out?

10 A I don't think I ever saw anybody around it.

11 Q Never saw anybody sitting on a stool and perhaps closing
12 the door as you got up?

13 A No, I don't think I ever did.

14 Q Have you ever received any complaints as to that place?

15 A No, sir.

16 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You were not told to sort of
17 ignore that place by your superiors?

18 A No, sir.

19
20 (WITNESS EXCUSED)
21

22
23 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: I understand there is a Mr. Warner
24 in the audience that would like to testify. It is the
25 policy of this committee to allow anyone from the audience
26 to testify in case they want to.
27
28
29
30

1 WILLIAM F. WARNER,

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q Will you state your full name, please?

7 A My name is William F. Warner.

8 Q William F. Warner?

9 A Yes, sir.

10 Q And your residence?

11 A At the Rehan Hotel, Eighth and Union.

12 Q Now, I don't know what you have in mind. You will
13 understand this committee is only interested in infor-
14 mation which you know of your own personal knowledge.

15 A Well --

16 Q If you have any such that pertains to these matters, we
17 would like to receive it.

18 A I would just like to say this: From Madison to Stewart
19 and First Avenue, you might say up to Eighth Avenue, you
20 can play any kind of game you want to play.

21 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Where are they?

22 A You can take that boundary, you can take it from,
23 you might say from Seneca, you can play, you can go in
24 there, the gambling is running day and night.

25 Q (By Chairman Hamley) Seneca and where?

26 A You can go from Seneca, First on Seneca North, first and
27 Seneca north, you might say, to Denny Way, and from First
28 Avenue up to Eighth Avenue.

29 Q These are things you know of your own knowledge?

30 A My, you can go see, yourself. They are running day and

1 night.

2 Q I say, you have seen them yourself?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 Q Can you give us the names of the places, or addresses?

5 A You can go to O'Keefe's.

6 Q O'Keefe's?

7 A O'Keefe's on Third Avenue.

8 Q And what would you find there?

9 A You can find pan, you can find poker.

10 Q Playing for money?

11 A Absolutely.

12 Q What is the address, do you know?

13 A Right across from the post office, between University
14 and Union.

15 Q When did you see those games being played there?

16 A Every day, every day.

17 Q Have you gone in there during the last week?

18 A I haven't been in there this last week, they had been
19 shut down during this investigation.

20 Q About how long ago were you in there?

21 A Last week, about a week before.

22 Q Can you give us any other place?

23 A You take the Metro --

24 Q What do you play there?

25 A You can play anything, chuck-a-luck, or --

26 Q Have you seen chuck-a-luck played there?

27 A There was chuck-a-luck played there.

28 Q How long ago?

29 A About last month. You can take the Owl. That's over the
30 Capitol Theatre, they are running a night game, too.

1 Q What are they running?

2 A Poker and pan.

3 Q How late at night?

4 A All night.

5 Q Three o'clock in the morning?

6 A All night.

7 Q And you have seen it?

8 A I know it is an all night game. You can go yourself.

9 Q Do they keep money on the table?

10 A No, they keep it off now, but it is a two-bit limit.

11 Q Redeem it in cash?

12 A Absolutely.

13 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Could a police officer walk
14 upstairs?

15 A Absolutely, that's a police station.

16 Q (By Chairman Hamley) Have you seen police officers
17 inside?

18 A I walked up a month ago, I said, "I didn't know this was
19 a sub-station." There were so many of them there, I
20 said, "You can file your complaints here." I have been
21 informed they collect there from Westlake to Capitol Hill.

22 Q Could you identify anyone?

23 A I couldn't do it, they might make it hard for me.

24 Q Can you give us the name of any other place?

25 A Well, you can find, yourself, you can go from Eighth
26 Avenue up to Westlake on Howell, and get anything you
27 want.

28 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you ever been in Green's?

29 A Green's, Green's is the same. Ben Paris is about
30 the only clean place in town, that's a fact, Ben Paris is

M. H. SHINDELL

CERTIFIED SHORTHAND REPORTER
HOGE BLDG., SEATTLE, WASH.

1 the only clean place in town.

2 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: The Chief is laughing.

3 CHIEF KIRTLEY: Well, excuse me, Mr. Lockwood. The
4 others have had quite a bit of amusement, this is my
5 first outburst.

6 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: I shouldn't have said, that,
7 perhaps, Chief.

8 CHIEF KIRTLEY: I am glad there is one, I am sure
9 glad of that, that there is one place that they don't
10 gamble.

11 THE WITNESS: That's clean.

12 CHIEF KIRTLEY: Now, Mr. Hamley, it seriously wasn't
13 brought out --

14 THE WITNESS: (Interposing) Anybody can see, you can
15 go yourself.

16 CHIEF KIRTLEY: Those police officers in the Owl,
17 are they there after one A.M.?

18 Q (By Chairman Hamley Are they?

19 A I can't -- I have been sick, I have got heart trouble,
20 I don't stay out much at night, but you can go there
21 yourself.

22 Q Have you ever seen police officers there after one A.M.?

23 A They were there at one o'clock, they were there when they
24 closed up.

25 Q Do they close at one?

26 A That is, they close the other games, the rummy games.
27 On the upper end, on the Third Avenue side, why, they
28 run there all night long. They have a door-tender there.

29 Q Have you seen any police officers there after that?

30 A No, I have not, I couldn't say that.

1 Q Now, getting back to Green's, what kind of games have
2 you seen in there?
3 A They just run a poker game, that's all, and rummy.
4 Q Have you seen any in the Turf Club.
5 A The which?
6 Q The Turf Club, next to the Embassy Theatre.
7 A I have never been in there. The Turf, they have one what
8 they call six, seven and eight. I don't know what that
9 is. They run that, and they run a poker game too. It
10 used to be called the Ace of Clubs.
11 Q Yes.
12 A Yes, the same place. I forgot that.
13 Q Are there any other specific places you have in mind?
14 A No, there are so many of them, I couldn't name them. I
15 have just told you.
16 Q Are there any other --
17 A There is one on Westlake, been there ever since I have
18 been in the city, the Vendome.
19 Q What did you say about that?
20 A I understand the Vendome is on Westlake. I don't know
21 much about that place, but I know it's been running.

22
23 (WITNESS EXCUSED)
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 MRS. D. D. STEWART,

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q Will you state your full name, please?

7 A Edith Stewart.

8 Q And your residence?

9 A 2212 Federal.

10 Q Now, Mrs. Stewart, this committee would be interested
11 in having any information which you know of your own
12 personal knowledge as to vice, gambling or liquor con-
13 ditions in the city. Just tell that to the committee
14 in your own words.

15 A Well, on June 29, Dr. Hiltner, Mrs. Powell and Mr. and
16 Mrs. Jones -- Mrs. Jones is president of the Parent-
17 Teachers Association, and Mr. Stewart, my husband, and
18 I, I think it was about half past eleven when we left
19 our home.

20 A PERSON: Mr. Chairman, some of us can't hear too
21 well.

22 Q I wonder if you could speak a little louder, Mrs. Stewart?

23 A It was about half past eleven when we left the North
24 Broadway Way District, so it was about 12 o'clock when
25 we arrived at 310 Washington. And there were about
26 300 people there. And they had the dice game, chuck-a-
27 luck, lottery, black-jack. We had no trouble whatsoever
28 getting in. The door was wide open. And most of the
29 people, as I remember, were rather poor.

30 Q Were there any cars parked outside?

1 A It seems to me there were. I am not real sure about
2 that, but I believe there were.

3 Q And then -- just continue.

4 A Then we went to 656 $\frac{1}{2}$ King Street, upstairs. That's the
5 Atlas Hotel. We went in at the side entrance of the
6 Atlas Hotel. And there were about two hundred people,
7 I would say, there. The same thing was going on there.
8 We had no trouble in getting in. And about the same type
9 of people.

10 Q Was gambling going on.

11 A Yes, the same games, chuck-a-luck and a lottery, black-
12 jack and dice.

13 Then we went to the Sky-Hi. Only that's downstairs.
14 511 $\frac{1}{2}$ Seventh Avenue South. There were about -- there
15 weren't quite as many people, I would say about 150 or
16 175 people there.

17 And from there we went to 507 Maynard. Upstairs of
18 the Shanghai Restaurant. And that was a rather new and
19 clean place, lots of bright lights, and there were about,
20 I would say, fifty people there.

21 Q Was gambling going on there?

22 A Gambling was going on there.

23 Q And there was gambling going on at the Sky Hi?

24 A Yes, both places, the same games. I noticed the same
25 games every place we went, and lots of money on the
26 table.

27 Q Did you have any difficulty in getting in any of those
28 places?

29 A No difficulty at all. We walked right in.

30 Q How many in the party were there?

1 A There were six of us in the party. Sometimes we would
2 go in together, sometimes we wouldn't, but no one
3 bothered us at all.

4 And from there we went to the Black and Tan, and
5 found that it had just been closed. It had been raided.
6 The state men had taken out everything, including the
7 cash register.

8 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: It was reported by one of your
9 party that they told you they would be open a little
10 later if you would come back. Do you recall that state-
11 ment, or did you hear that?

12 A I don't think I heard that statement, but I am
13 sure from what I could see that the place would be open
14 most of the night.

15 Q (By Chairman Hamley) Were there quite a few people
16 standing around?

17 A Most of the people were standing around.

18 Q Did you see any police officers?

19 A I didn't see any police officers at all.

20
21 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

22 Q Well, how did you feel later in the evening as a tax-
23 payer and citizen, did you feel that the police depart-
24 ment was as alert as they should be?

25 A I did not.

26 Q Did you feel that in view of the fact that there is
27 gambling on horse races that they have any excuse for
28 allowing these Chinese lotteries and other places to
29 operate?

30 A No, I don't. I think that there were a great many very

1 poor people in these places losing everything they had,
2 and that's the way I feel about it -- very poorly dressed.

3 Q Did you see any younger people, eighteen, twenty years
4 old.

5 A As I recall, there were -- there weren't many young
6 people, not real young.

7
8 (WITNESS EXCUSED)

9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 VIRGIL S. DUYUNGLA,

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q Will you state your full name, please?

7 A My name is Virgil S. Duyungla.

8 Q Try and speak as loud as possible.

9 A Yes, sir.

10 Q Mr. Duyungla, did you write this report?

11 A Yes, sir; I wrote this report.

12 Q Using this to refresh your memory, would you just give
13 the committee any personal information you may have of
14 your own knowledge as to gambling conditions in the lower
15 end of town?

16 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Might I ask your occupation?

17 A I am the chairman of the Cannery Workers' and
18 Farm Laborers' Union, Local 18257.

19 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Are you connected with the
20 American Federation of Labor?

21 A Yes, sir.

22 Q (By Chairman Hamley) Now, using that to refresh your
23 recollection, tell us of the conditions.

24 A I arrived in the City of Seattle on July 4, 1917. I
25 came to this country to continue my studies. And I found
26 out when I arrived here, I have known several friends,
27 who also came for the same purpose, and to my surprise,
28 I learned that they were gambling all the money they
29 earned, at the same time they were working on certain
30 kinds of jobs in the city, without going to school. So

1 I mixed up with them, until finally for the last five
2 years, that is from 1917 to 1925, I gambled all, what-
3 ever I make. I had jobs all the time, at that time, and
4 I lost my money, all the savings I had, in the two places.
5 One is known as the Hong Fook Gambling House.

6 Q How do you spell that?

7 A H-o-n-g- F-o-o-k. This gambling house is located at
8 221 Washington Street, on the first floor of a three-
9 story building.

10 Q Do you know whether it is there now or not?

11 A Mr. Parker and I just passed by about one hour ago, or
12 one-half hour ago, rather, about a quarter to seven, and
13 I purchased three tickets, which is here dated by Mr.
14 Chinaman, which ticket I purchased for ten cents.
15 Another one, I paid ten cents for this, and another one
16 ten cents, and another one twenty-five cents.

17 Q Now, on the back of these tickets you have written 200
18 Washington, 216 Washington, 669-673 King Street?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Do you recall now the address where you bought these?

21 A Yes; and here are the drawings.

22 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: We will put this in as the next
23 numbered exhibit.

24 (Lottery tickets marked Exhibit No. 12.)

25 Q (By Chairman Hamley) And these you got at the same time
26 and the same places?

27 A Yes, at the same time and the same places.

28 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Put them in as part of the same.

29 Q Now, just continue on.

30 A This place which they call the Hong Fook, which is at

1 221, you can see the patrolmen doing their beats there
2 in the morning and afternoon chatting with the Chinese
3 look-outs. This 221 is responsible for manufacturing
4 these lottery tickets by the million per week. And from
5 Third Avenue South to Second Avenue South, the whole
6 block there is operated by Chinese. And their stores,
7 they have some slippers for sale, shoes and a few hats,
8 but behind that store is a lottery joint. Those lottery
9 joints, which I have it in here, are 210, 212, 214, 216,
10 218, 224, 158, 219, 215, 210, and the headquarters is
11 at 221.

12 Q Well, have you been in each one of those places?

13 A I have been in each one of those places.

14 Q And you know of your own personal knowledge that lottery
15 tickets are sold at each place?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q How recently have you been in there?

18 A I was there last week when I found out that the City
19 Council was investigating gambling and vice. And this
20 afternoon I passed by there again about a quarter to
21 seven.

22 Q Were all of these places operating?

23 A All these places are open, with a big bunch of people
24 outside there.

25 Q Now, are they admitting only Orientals?

26 A In the lottery joints, in those stores on the ground
27 floor, they admitted colored boys, Filipinos, and all
28 kinds of Orientals, and white men and white women.

29 Q Now, would you explain to the committee just what this
30 lottery business is? You say there are two large estab-

1 lishments?

2 A Yes, the other headquarters, that is responsible for
3 manufacturing lottery tickets for what we call distri-
4 buting center, is manufactured at King Street, between
5 the numbers of 669 and 673. That headquarters is called
6 among Orientals as the Boston Gambling House. It has
7 been there, I believe for the last twenty years. It was
8 there also when I first came to the City of Seattle.

9 Q Now, do I understand, then, that these lottery tickets
10 are punched and distributed from these two big places?

11 A Yes, sir.

12 Q Would it be your opinion that if these two big places
13 were closed up, that the lottery racket there in the
14 South End would be stopped?

15 A It would be closed up according to the secrets of the
16 "Tin Yee" among the Chinese that only these two head-
17 quarters can punch these tickets, and that this small
18 fry, or these small lottery joints, are prohibited by
19 the "Tin Yee" or by these two big organizations to punch
20 tickets.

21 Q Now, would you tell the committee what effect the lottery
22 operation has upon people of your race?

23 A Every year about three thousand of my people have gone
24 to Alaska, and at least earned close to a half a million
25 dollars there in payroll. When they come back, fifty
26 per cent of all that money is lost in the Chinese gambling
27 joints, in these two gambling places.

28 Q What happens to them?

29 A Then when they are broke, they become vagrants in the
30 streets. Many of them are in the bread line. In fact,

M. H. SHINDELL

CERTIFIED SHORTHAND REPORTER
HOGE BLDG., SEATTLE, WASH.

1 last year, we had three hundred in the bread line, and
2 this year, we had 175. And not only do they go to the
3 bread line for relief, but they become petty thieves.
4 They are made, they become pick-pockets and purse snatchers
5 and burglars, and a bunch of them now are in jail.

6 I remember a case about three years ago when three
7 Filipinos started to bet at 22¹/₂ Washington. The Chinese
8 accused them of holding up the gambling joint, and they
9 were sentenced in the court upstairs for five years. I
10 believe Mr. Magee, William Magee, the attorney for those
11 boys, knows about the case.

12 Q Now, if these places were closed up, what would happen
13 to the people of your race when they came down from
14 Alaska?

15 A My people would be encouraged to save up their money,
16 and would be able to go back home to the old country.
17 And the majority of them, as I said before, come here
18 to study, they would have a chance to go back to school
19 and make a decent life.

20 Q Now, do you remember an action being brought in the
21 Superior Court of this county last Fall attempting to
22 close up these places?

23 A Yes, sir.

24 Q Do you have any personal knowledge of that matter?

25 A Yes, sir.

26 Q An attempt was made, was it not, to enjoin the officials
27 of the city, or to force them to close up these lottery
28 places?

29 A Yes, sir.

30 Q And do you know whether or not in the papers that were

1 filed and are a matter of record in that case, the
2 places you give here which are open are set forth?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 Q And are now there as a matter of public record, and have
5 been there since last fall?

6 A Yes, sir.

7 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Where did you come from?

8 A I came from the Phillipine Islands.

9 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Phillipine Islands.

10 A May I ask --

11 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Continue with any other statement
12 you have to make.

13 THE WITNESS: I would like to ask the committee if
14 it would be possible for our local organization, which
15 has an actual active membership of five hundred members,
16 that on August first to August fifteenth, we will place
17 pickets on this gambling house here on 221 Washington
18 Street and that one on King Street, and would it be
19 possible for the committee who are here now to guarantee
20 us immunity against police arrests if we would place
21 pickets, five pickets on Washington Street and five
22 pickets on King Street? I believe that's the only way
23 that we can stop gambling, and that's the only way that
24 we could attract police patrolmen on these beats, if we
25 have pickets there with big placards that those places
26 are gambling places, and warn our own people not to go
27 up and bet money.

28 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Of course, I don't know what
29 success we are going to have in closing those places,
30 but I think with your cooperation we will be able to

1 make some progress in that direction.

2 Mr. Reporter, will you put this in the record as the
3 next numbered exhibit?

4 (Document received in evidence as Exhibit No. 13.)

5
6 (WITNESS EXCUSED)

1 GEORGE PARKER,

2 having been first duly sworn testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q Will you state your full name please?

7 A George Parker.

8 Q And your address?

9 A 215½ Fifth.

10 Q Are you connected with any organization, or any parti-
11 cular --

12 A I am the President of the colored part of the Cannery
13 Workers and Farmers Association, affiliated with the
14 Federation of Labor, the American Federation of Labor.

15 Q Affiliated with the American Federation of Labor?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Would you give the committee any personal information
18 you may have gained by your own self as to gambling
19 conditions in the city?

20 A Mr. Chairman and friends: On about 200, on Third
21 Avenue, down here by the corner of Third and Main, we
22 have quite a few of our members belonging to the Union,
23 the longshoremen; in that 200, mornings, it runs every
24 day in the week. There is all the way from about fifty
25 to seventy-five dollars spent amongst our colored men
26 that belong to our organization in the morning playing
27 Chinese lottery tickets. That's done twice a day.
28 There is a drawing that comes out, known as the Boston,
29 Sunset and Union, that comes out at two o'clock. They
30 play that drawing. There is another one that comes

1 out at four o'clock. Then there is the American,
2 Hong Fook, Shang Hai and Chicago. These drawings
3 come out four times a day, one at 2, 4, 8 and 10 at
4 night. Nearly everyone of these men have families.
5 They can't give their families support. They spend
6 in the week all the way from twenty-five to thirty
7 dollars in that place, every man.

8 Now, that also goes on at 410 Washington Street.
9 That's another place I investigated and been in myself.

10 Q You know all of these things from your own personal
11 knowledge?

12 A Yes, of my own personal knowledge. I have a ticket
13 from Washington Street now, played around about three,
14 or something, for the 4 o'clock drawing.

15 Q Today, you mean?

16 A Today, just a while ago.

17 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What address is that?

18 A That is on Washington Street.

19 Q (By Chairman Hamley) At 410 Washington, or Main Street?

20 A Main Street, yes.

21
22 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Put this in as the next number-
23 ed exhibit, Mr. Reporter, please.

24 (Lottery ticket received in
25 evidence as Exhibit No. 14).

26 Q (By Chairman Hamley) Handing you Exhibit No. 12, I
27 ask you, did you see Mr. Duyungla buy these?

28 A Yes, Mr. Duyungla and myself purchased these. I was
29 with him when he purchased these.

30 Q When did you purchase these?

1 A This afternoon.

2 Q On the back he has 669-673 King Street?

3 A Right.

4 Q 216 Washington Street?

5 A Right.

6 Q 200 Washington Street?

7 A Right.

8 Q And those are the places where these were purchased?

9 A Yes. I have also a daily drawing, at the 4 o'clock
10 drawing, they came out just a couple of hours ago.

11 Q When did you get these?

12 A I got these just about twenty minutes before we came
13 upstairs on our way here.

14 Q And where did you get them?

15 A I got them at 200 Washington Street, on Third Avenue
16 and Washington, right down the hill.

17 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Will you put these in as the
18 next numbered exhibit, Mr. Reporter?

19
20 (Lottery tickets received in
21 evidence as Exhibit No. 15).

22 THE WITNESS: In these places they haven't closed
23 doors except when they see an officer with a uniform
24 on, or when they see a man that they discern -- quite
25 a few of these door fellows know quite a few of the
26 detectives, they know quite a few of the officers.
27 When they see these fellows coming they notify the
28 fellows inside, and the lottery tickets are removed,
29 and when the officer goes in, makes his entrance, there
30 is nothing they have in evidence.

1 Now, I have been in these places, I saw them, I
2 know how they work in there, and the same places that
3 he mentions on King. I have been in this Hong Fook
4 place, the Chicago, the Shanghai, and the American.

5 Q They are those names here (indicating)?

6 A Yes. Those four named are in one place, that's what
7 they call the main drawing, the main center. And they
8 distribute out, they have agents that leave these at
9 the other little joints. You go out, and then they
10 bring them back to the same place, and lay these to-
11 gether along the counter. So when you come in and look
12 at it, you see whether you caught anything or whether
13 you didn't catch it. That's placed before your eyes
14 in all these gambling joints.

15 Also, the Elite Restaurant, on Main Street, in
16 the back, that place has been going for about sixteen
17 years. It has never been closed. During the time when
18 Mayor Landis was in, everything got pretty strict. But
19 this place was never, in some way or other, detected.
20 They never could get to that place, and from then on it's
21 always been open.

22 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Have you got the address of
23 that place?

24 A That's the Elite Restaurant. I think that's
25 around about, oh, 411, or somewhere, it's right next
26 to the C. C. Pool Hall, you go right in next door, you
27 go in through the back there. This place, from what I
28 understand of our people, runs around, I have counted,
29 got it figured down in my book, about \$873 a week.

30 Railroad porters, women, girls sixteen, boys eighteen

1 and twelve, it doesn't make any difference, they go in
 2 there and play. School boys, high school boys, or
 3 boys working from the time they go out of school to go
 4 back in, working to help carry them through school,
 5 they lose it right there. That place in there, I have
 6 walked in and saw it. I have walked in and asked the
 7 Chinamen, "Don't you think these kids are a little young
 8 to come in a place like this?" Well, everybody comes
 9 in and plays.

10 Q (By Chairman Hamley) Well, Mr. Parker, if these two
 11 places that you and Mr. Duyungia have spoken of were
 12 closed, would that have any effect on these small
 13 places?

14 A I believe it would in this way, Mr. Chairman. If you
 15 close these two large places, the small places cannot
 16 operate unless these two operate. That is the law,
 17 the way the Chinese operate, you can't go without, you
 18 got to be within the Chinese law. If these two places
 19 were stopped, they would stop, until they saw fit to
 20 go into another place. They are very sharp. This place
 21 has been moved twice on this side of the building. The
 22 law raided them once or twice on this side. They tore
 23 a whole wall out and moved into this side, when the
 24 law came in on this side, they found nothing there but
 25 tables. I was there, I was inside when the law came.
 26 They are very shrewd. But as the chairman has said,
 27 if you close these two places, you have closed the
 28 smaller places, they can't operate without.

29 We have each year colored men who go up, about 200,
 30 150 -- this year we only sent a very few. But, when

1 these boys come back, those places are wide open. The
2 Chinamen are getting ready, they are getting ready to
3 open another place. I know that. They are getting
4 ready for the fifteenth of September when these boys
5 come down from Alaska. They are getting ready to take
6 this money in.

7 I want to say this before I close. On the bread
8 line here, we have quite a few colored boys. We have
9 quite a few that's not on the bread line. We have quite
10 a few men who have no work, they have been on relief
11 for a long time. Whenever they get twenty-five or fifty
12 cents, this Chinese place is open, they feel it is an
13 inducement for them to play their twenty-five cents,
14 they feel they might get some money. They never get
15 anything.

16 You take a play of eight or nine hundred dollars.
17 in this place on Washington Street, probably out of that
18 eight or nine hundred dollars one man will catch what
19 they call "catch" when his numbers come out. This man
20 will catch on seven numbers, probably he will catch
21 seventy or eighty dollars. All right, that's 3 or 4
22 o'clock in the afternoon. Tonight there will be three
23 thousand dollars played. Everybody will bring money
24 down and try to see if they can win like this fellow
25 won. By the end of the week, their family goes with
26 nothing. The money they give them is put in Chinese
27 lotteries gambling.

28 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What place was that that was
29 raided when you were there?

30 A This 217.

CCUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: 217 what?

1 A 217 Washington.

2 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: About how long ago was that?

3 A That's been about four months and a half
4 ago. They raided that place.

5
6 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

7 Q Do you think a plain clothes officer would have any
8 trouble in getting in those places?

9 A In some instances they would. Because, you know, on
10 those doors, they have fellows who are supposed to
11 know the detectives, supposed to know a lot of the
12 police officers, and it doesn't seem sometimes when
13 they change uniforms that they can get in, they seem
14 to detect them some way or other.

15 Now, they don't pay any attention to me, or, I
16 have got a couple of men that work with me, they don't
17 pay any attention to those. Now, a white fellow that
18 works with us in our organization, they don't pay any
19 attention to him. We can get any information we want.
20 I know a Chinaman from whom I can get any information
21 I want. Sometimes I will introduce him. They are
22 very shrewd, these men they have in the doors are very
23 shrewd, they detect anything. If they detect any form
24 of officer, they close the doors. They have double
25 iron leaves, now, when the sheriff raids them, they
26 have to cut the doors, because they are so hard to get
27 in.

28 Q You think one of their difficulties might be that they
29 would be recognized?

30 A Yes.

1 Q But it would be possible to get somebody to go in and
2 get evidence without much trouble?

3 A Well, I think it would be this way, pardon me, I think
4 it would be this way, if you would get someone who
5 wouldn't look like a detective, they wouldn't pay any
6 attention to him, he could go in and get good evidence.

7 Q The fact that generally police officers are over six
8 feet tall --

9 A (Interposing) Yes, they are very quick to judge, very
10 quick, and detectives, they are very quick to judge
11 some of the officers, they know them.

12
13 (WITNESS EXCUSED)
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 SERGEANT L. H. GRAHAM,

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY :

6 Q Will you state your full name, please?

7 A Lewis Henry Graham.

8 Q And your occupation?

9 A Sergeant of Police.

10 Q And what are your duties as sergeant?

11 A Looking over the district, and seeing that everything
12 is going on right.

13 Q Could you give us the boundaries of that district?

14 A On the west it is Elliott Bay, Pike Street on the south,
15 Eighth Avenue on the east to Virginia Street, east on
16 Virginia to Fairview and Denny Way, west on Denny Way,
17 Denny Way being the north boundary, to the waterfront.

18 Q How long have you been assigned to that district?

19 A Well, on this -- I had the mornings for two years,
20 and I came on afternoons, and then on nights possibly
21 three months or four months ago.

22 Q How long have you been a member of the police force?

23 A Fifteen years.

24 Q And how much of that time in the downtown district?

25 A About eleven years.

26 Q Now, in your district, as sergeant, you are out on the
27 streets, yourself?

28 A Yes, sir; when I am out there.

29 Q And you go from one beat to the other and see how the
30 men under you are getting along, and so on?

1 A Yes, sir.

2 Q Are they supposed to make any sort of a report to you?

3 A Well, if they see anything out of the ordinary, they
4 are supposed to tell me, yes.

5
6 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

7 Q You cover the area there at the corner of Sixth and
8 Pike, do you not?

9 A Yes, sir.

10 Q What do you know about the place upstairs at 521 Pike?

11 A There is a card room up there.

12 Q Have you ever been up there?

13 A Yes, sir.

14 Q Have you walked to the back end of the room, down the
15 hall?

16 A I went up there, if I remember right, the card room is
17 on the right as you get up the head of the stairs, com-
18 ing off on Pike Street, there is a card room in there,
19 and I walked right on down through there and back.

20 Q What time of day was that, do you recall, approximately?

21 A Oh, I was on afternoons, I would walk through it. When
22 I was on nights, I would walk through it.

23 Q Have you ever seen anything out of the way in there?

24 A No, sir.

25 Q Do you know the name of the proprietor, what they call
26 him?

27 A No, I don't know. I have heard of a "Jew Mike" up
28 there, but that's all. I don't know that he owns it,
29 or anything.

30 Q We have had a number of people herewho testified that

1 gambling of various kinds was going on up there.

2 A If there has, I have never seen it.

3 Q In fact, Mr. Hamley and I were up there and saw them
4 gambling, poker, chuck-a-luck --

5 A (Interposing) In the room, in the card room?

6 Q Not in the card room, but in a room down the hall,
7 playing poker, dice, chuck-a-luck.

8 A Was the door open?

9 Q The door was wide open.

10 A Did you walk in?

11 Q We walked in. They either had shades or light paint.
12 However, from the street, you could see there was
13 lights inside. The windows were opened a little, we
14 could hear money rattling right from the sidewalk.
15 You didn't notice anything about that?

16 A No, sir.

17 Q You would pass also the Club Sahara when you were
18 around?

19 A Yes, sir.

20 Q Have you ever gone up there to check that place?

21 A I went up there, and there was a sign on the door,
22 "Club members only".

23 Q You knew the place had been raided by the state, didn't
24 you?

25 A Not to my knowledge; no, sir.

26
27 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

28 Q This 1520 Fifth Avenue, the Cavalcade, is that in your
29 district?

30 A 1520 Fifth, it was on my district; yes, sir.

1 Q Have you ever gone in there?

2 A Seen a sign on the door, "Closed." And the doors were
3 shut and locked down below.

4 Q This Triangle Whist Club would be in your district,
5 wouldn't it?

6 A Yes, sir.

7 Q Have you ever noticed cards being played up in there
8 after 1 o'clock in the morning?

9 A No, sir. I have tried to get in there, and there was
10 nobody in there, only a party cleaning up, the morning
11 I went up there.

12 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How recently was that?

13 A That was in June.

14 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: In June?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: When ^{were} you up there, Mr.

17 Langlie, what time of the morning was it?

18 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: About 1:45 in the morning,
19 last Saturday night.

20 A WITNESS: I was not working last Saturday.

21 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: I was up there, and two
22 friends that went in ahead, went in after knocking
23 at the door. The door was locked. And after they
24 got in, I went up, and the door was locked. And I
25 rang a bell, or knocked on the door, I don't recall
26 just which. The man looked through the curtain, in-
27 quired of my friends inside, they said I was all
28 right. So they let me in. There were cards being
29 played there at several different tables, and there
30 wasn't any sign at this time that they were going to

1 discontinue playing.

2 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: The reason we suspected
3 that place in the first place, I might mention, is,
4 I received a phone call on one occasion, and this party
5 didn't give me their name, but they told me just how
6 much the patrolman on the beat and the sergeant and
7 various higher-ups received as protection money in that
8 place. I tried at that time to get the name of the
9 party, and of course, I can't take it as authoritative,
10 I can't call the party in, because he didn't give it
11 to me, but we got that information. And naturally,
12 while we were checking up, we went into that place,
13 and finding it open at 1:45 in the morning, and seeing
14 gambling going on, naturally, there is some suspicion
15 in our minds as to whether or not these places are
16 paying money to be open. Do you know what time these
17 places should be closed, Sergeant?

18 A They are all closed by 1 o'clock.

19 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: That is the law, is it?

20 A 12:30, I think 12:30, or 1 o'clock they are
21 closed.

22
23 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

24 Q Do you know which it is, 12:30, or 1 o'clock?

25 A No, I think they stay open till one.

26 Q Are you sure?

27 A No, I wouldn't say for sure whether they do, but it
28 is either 12:30 or 1 o'clock they close.

1 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

2 Q Are any places on your beat being protected, and for
3 that reason you are not supposed to be paying any
4 attention to them, that you know of?

5 A Protected -- in what way?

6 Q Well, the way the term is considered -- in other
7 words, they are operating in violation of the law, and
8 somebody -- it's been fixed with somebody, possibly
9 superiors in the police department, and you have been
10 told to stay away from those places?

11 A In my fifteen years, Mr. Lockwood, as an officer, no
12 superior has ever told me to stay out of any place.

13 Q In fifteen years?

14 A Yes, sir.

15 Q How much of that time has been downtown?

16 A Approximately eleven years, sir.

17 Q Well, how do you account for the fact that they are
18 operating at 1:30, 1:45 in the morning?

19 A Well, I don't know. I have gone up and the doors were
20 always locked. A uniformed copper can't get into any
21 place.

22 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: You could see from the street
23 whether or not it was lit, could you not?

24 A I have never noticed any lights up there, no.

25 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: The Owl is on your beat,
26 too, isn't it?

27 A No, sir.

28 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Oh, no.
29
30

1 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

2 Q Did it ever occur to you that you might check to see
3 if people are coming out of there after 1 o'clock?
4 Wouldn't that be some pretty good indication of the
5 fact that there was something going on in there after
6 closing time?

7 A The way that entrance is, it is upstairs, a winding
8 stair.

9 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: That is right.

10 A You come right down and step off in Westlake.

11 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Yes.

12 A You see, I haven't been down there so awfully
13 much on account of having strike duty.

14 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Isn't the Owl card room in
15 your district?

16 A No, sir. I take First Avenue, then I take
17 Pine Street, half way between Pike and Pine until I
18 come back to Westlake, then I take Pike Street, you
19 see.

20 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: How about the New Esson Rooms
21 and the Palm and 1707 Terry?

22 A I do not go up to Terry, I go to Eighth
23 Avenue.

24
25 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

26 Q How about the Model Rooms and the Rose Rooms and the
27 Camp Hotel, the Ruby Rooms and the Ruth Rooms?

28 A They are just the same as any other rooming house or
29 hotel.

30 Q Do they all have the neon signs in front, and the lights,

1 the red lights in the windows?

2 A Well, I have noticed neon signs on the Washington
3 Hotel and all other hotels up there. If a neon sign
4 is illegal, I would like to know it, I have noticed
5 it on all hotels and apartment houses throughout.

6 Q Do you find it on all small rooming houses?

7 A On a number of them, yes.

8 Q Do you find barred doors at the head of the stairs
9 in those rooming houses?

10 A I never go in any hotel unless I have a complaint of
11 law violation. I don't go prowling around anybody's
12 home or any hotel without complaints.

13 Q Do you feel that it would be impossible for you to
14 detect any of these places just by observation from
15 the street?

16 A Well, in all hotels and apartments there is people
17 coming and going, and if I had any suspicion of a
18 place, I would ask them that's coming out of there if
19 there was anything going on or not.

20
21 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

22 Q Have you made any arrests on your beat in the last
23 two months, we will say?

24 A Oh, maybe a couple, for drunkenness.

25 Q For drunkenness. Any others that you think of?

26 A No.

27 (WITNESS EXCUSED)

1 SERGEANT JOSEPH E. PRINCE,

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3
4 DIRECT EXAMINATION

5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q State your full name, please.

7 A Joseph E. Prince.

8 Q And your occupation?

9 A Sergeant of Police.

10 Q And what is your assignment?

11 A I have two squads. I am working with the sixth and
12 seventh squad. The sixth squad is east of Fourth Avenue
13 between Madison and Yesler to Lake Washington. The
14 seventh is between Yesler Way and McLellan Street, east
15 of Ninth Avenue to Lake Washington.

16 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Yesler and McLellan?

17 A Yes, sir.

18 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Where is McLellan?

19 A Do you remember where the Dugdale Park was?

20 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Yes.

21 A Well, that's McLellan.

22 Q (By Chairman Hamley) What is the north boundary of your
23 squad?

24 A The north boundary is Madison, for the sixth squad.

25 Q And the south boundary?

26 A Yesler Way.

27 Q How long have you been assigned to that district?

28 A We have only been assigned to the sixth squad since the
29 first of June.

30 Q Of this year?

1 SERGEANT JOSEPH E. PRINCE,

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3
4 DIRECT EXAMINATION

5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q State your full name, please.

7 A Joseph E. Prince.

8 Q And your occupation?

9 A Sergeant of Police.

10 Q And what is your assignment?

11 A I have two squads. I am working with the sixth and
12 seventh squad. The sixth squad is east of Fourth Avenue
13 between Madison and Yesler to Lake Washington. The
14 seventh is between Yesler Way and McLellan Street, east
15 of Ninth Avenue to Lake Washington.

16 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Yesler and McLellan?

17 A Yes, sir.

18 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Where is McLellan?

19 A Do you remember where the Dugdale Park was?

20 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Yes.

21 A Well, that's McLellan.

22 Q (By Chairman Hamley) What is the north boundary of your
23 squad?

24 A The north boundary is Madison, for the sixth squad.

25 Q And the south boundary?

26 A Yesler Way.

27 Q How long have you been assigned to that district?

28 A We have only been assigned to the sixth squad since the
29 first of June.

30 Q Of this year?

1 A Yes, sir. The seventh I have been on since the first
2 of June, last year.

3 Q How long have you been a member of the force?

4 A Approximately fifteen years, not quite fifteen years.

5 Q How much of that time have you been assigned to that
6 district?

7 A All with the exception of thirty days.

8 Q How are conditions in your district with respect to
9 vice, gambling and liquor?

10 A Good.

11 Q Received no complaints?

12 A Few, very few.

13 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Where did you say the west
14 boundary from Yesler to McLellan was, the west boundary?

15 A Yesler to Madison was Fourth Avenue.

16 COUNCIL LOCKWOOD: No, the --

17 A Ninth Avenue.

18 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Ninth Avenue?

19 A Yes, sir.

20
21 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

22 Q Have you made any arrests for gambling or liquor or
23 prostitution in your district in the last -- or since
24 you have been assigned?

25 A I directed arrests of prostitution, one murder and one
26 raid case recently.

27 Q Were any of those arrests made in buildings?

28 A No, sir; on the street.

29 Q Have you made any arrests for gambling or speakeasies?

30 A No, sir.

1 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

2 Q The Black and Tan would be in your district, wouldn't it?

3 A Yes, sir.

4 Q What do you know about that place?

5 A Oh, no more than about any other club in the district.

6 I see activity there all night long, a lot of noise.

7 Q Has anyone ever told you what goes on in the place?

8 A Nothing other than a club, a cabaret. I know they
9 serve food there, have a state club and cabaret license.

10 Q How late are they supposed to dance in that cabaret?

11 A As a cabaret, they close 12:30, 1 o'clock, but as a
12 club, a private dance, there is no limit, just like the
13 Arctic Club, University Club. In fact, I see the same
14 people in all three places.

15 Q Where did you get your information that they have a
16 cabaret license?

17 A From the manager.

18 Q Did you accept his word for it without looking at the
19 license?

20 A No, sir.

21 Q Did you see that license?

22 A Yes, sir.

23 Q How long ago was that?

24 A Possibly nine months, maybe a little longer, I don't
25 just recall the date.

26 Q Wasn't the place raided since then?

27 A Been raided several times since then.

28
29 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

30 Q You say they have a cabaret license issued by the City

1 of Seattle?

2 A I don't think they have a cabaret license issued by the
3 City of Seattle at the present time, no.

4 Q Who else would issue a cabaret license?

5 A A club license.

6 Q A club license?

7 A Yes, sir. That place has been raided ever since I have
8 been in the city, been raided on numerous times, and
9 they always open again.

10 Q How long have you been on the force?

11 A Fifteen years.

12
13 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

14 Q Do you think it would simplify matters if it would be
15 padlocked so no one could get in there? In other words,
16 do you think that would be the proper way of enforcing
17 the law where they have been disregarding it?

18 A That is not for me to say, I have never found any vio-
19 lation there.

20 Q But you say it has been raided numerous times?

21 A Yes, it has been raided numerous times. It has been
22 raided recently.

23 Q Do you think that would be too harsh a remedy?

24 A That's for the others to decide.

25 Q I am asking for your opinion.

26 A I have never had any complaints of violation.

27 Q Well, I have received complaints. It has been raided
28 many times. Do you think if the door were padlocked,
29 that that would relieve some of the officers from raid-
30 ing them again?

1 A Possibly, but if they can't get conviction in court, it
2 is possible they might have some difficulty in doing
3 that. I have no evidence.

4 Q Do you know whether or not the state made the raid re-
5 cently?

6 A The state made a raid recently.

7 Q You haven't heard of any difficulty in their getting
8 convictions, or anything of that sort?

9 A Yes, they have. I don't believe they have ever been
10 convicted, from what I heard. I don't believe they have
11 ever been able to get a conviction. I heard of one raid
12 where they took all the fixtures out. A few days later
13 everything was brought back. That happened twice, it
14 was all brought back.

15 Q When the state raided it?

16 A Yes, sir.

17 Q How recent was that?

18 A That removal was some time ago. It's been within the
19 past nine or ten months that they moved that stuff out.
20 The last state raid was right around the first of this
21 month.

22 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

23 Q Sergeant, if they are actually operating gambling in
24 there, and dancing at all hours of the night, and
25 selling hard liquor, would you have any ideas as to how
26 you might get the evidence?

27 A No, sir; I haven't. It don't seem that anybody has been
28 able to get it so far. If you could get dependable
29 evidence, yes. If you could get reputable citizens that
30 would go in there and get the evidence and would stand

1 and testify, you could get it, yes.

2 Now, I have had no complaints in there. I have seen
3 as high as city officials and state officials going in
4 and out of there. I see the same activity at the Uni-
5 versity Club in the middle of the street, I have seen
6 it in front of the Rainier, I have seen it in front of
7 the Elks Club. In this district it is pretty hard to
8 get evidence unless you can get good citizens to go in
9 and testify.

10 Q You mean the jury won't consider the evidence, or the
11 police officers --

12 A Police officers can't get evidence in uniform.

13 Q Can't they go in in plain clothes?

14 A If they could get in.

15 Q Do you know whether or not it has ever been attempted
16 by the city police?

17 A Oh, yes.

18 Q When?

19 A I have gone in there myself.

20 Q All through the place?

21 A Yes.

22 Q When was that?

23 A The last time was about the tenth of June.

24 Q What did you find?

25 A Nothing except a crowd of merry-makers.

26 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Did you go in the back room?

27 A Yes, there is a bar back there, a lot of bottles,
28 a lot of liquor. I asked them, I said I would like to
29 see what is going on in there. He said all right, he
30 would get the manager to take me down in there.

1 Q (By Chairman Hamley) How long did you have to wait for
2 the manager?

3 A Till he went down the stairs and came back up. He said,
4 "It is a little out of order, but I am perfectly willing
5 to take you down." So I walked down. There was a lot
6 of merry-makers down there.

7 Q Do you know whether or not the city police ever sent a
8 man down in plain clothes?

9 A I haven't

10 Q You don't know whether or not any policeman has ever gone
11 down there in plain clothes?

12 A Sergeant Chaffee in the morals squad informed me a short
13 time ago that he had tried to get plain clothes men in
14 there, but the doorman -- there is a man at the door,
15 ostensibly a taxi starter, he was a taxi starter when I
16 was in the traffic division, and I had quite a little
17 trouble with him, this man is the doorman and taxi
18 starter, he is willing to assist everybody, he would like
19 to assist the police, but not the way we want him to.
20

21 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

22 Q Now, would you be surprised, I don't know whether you
23 know this or not, Mr. Hamley, Mr. Langlie and myself
24 have been down at the Black and Tan on quite a few
25 occasions the last several months, many respectable
26 citizens have, we have their testimony here, they found
27 not only dancing going on, but liquor served at the bar,
28 not only liquor but slot machines, black-jack, chuck-a-
29 luck, poker, all those things going on. Would you be
30 surprised, as sergeant in this district, to know that
that was the case?

1 A No, sir.

2 Q You wouldn't be surprised?

3 A No, sir.

4 Q In other words, you are not surprised at that condition,
5 but you have never tried to send anyone down there as a
6 plain clothes individual to go down and get that kind of
7 evidence?

8 A Yes.

9 Q You didn't have any luck?

10 A I have gone down myself. No, I never had any luck.
11

12 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

13 Q Have you ever reported it to your superior officers?

14 A No, sir.

15 Q Why aren't you surprised, did you have some complaint
16 or information?

17 A No, I had no complaints. I had several rumors, the same
18 as at the other clubs, the same general reports of gambling;
19 you get no complaints, but general rumors that somebody
20 won so much or somebody lost so much.

21 Q That seems to be the common opinion on the street?

22 A The same as it is in the front of the building down here,
23 the dice in the lobby here. But I just get it as general
24 rumor. I have had no complaints, nothing except general
25 information down there. Only through my own curiosity
26 I have gone down to see what was going on.
27

28 (WITNESS EXCUSED)
29
30

1 CAPTAIN J. J. HAAG,

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 THE WITNESS: While you are at it, I would like
7 to start in on that Black and Tan.

8 Q All right.

9 A You asked so much about it.

10 Q Just state your name, please.

11 A J. J. Haag.

12 Q And your position with the police department.

13 A Police Captain.

14 Q All right, just start in there if you like.

15 A The Black and Tan had always been considered a thorn
16 in the side, but I never got very far until a man came
17 in from out of town. And he came down kicking about
18 the way the law was enforced and everything. And he
19 said he left his party there, and they were drinking
20 liquor. I said, "All right, that's exactly what I have
21 been waiting for. Can you get me in?" He said he
22 could. So I got a couple of other officers and went
23 up in there. They got me in the front door, all right,
24 but of course, they recognized me as quick as I went
25 in the door and started to make an arrest. I arrested
26 the proprietor, the doorman and one other fellow, con-
27 fiscated a little bit of beer, and it was after hours,
28 it was after 1 o'clock. And of course, I had never
29 investigated the license, I though he had a cabaret
30 license. I got looking around and found he had no

M. H. SHINDELL

CERTIFIED SHORTHAND REPORTER
HOGE BLDG., SEATTLE, WASH.

1 cabaret license. In fact, he had nothing but a state
2 charter. So I arrested him, put him under \$200 bail,
3 the proprietor, and \$100 I think, on the doorman.

4 The case came up the next day and all my witnesses
5 came down there. The case was continued for ten days.
6 The case came up, and no witnesses. So I finally tried
7 the case myself, and I think we fined them fifty or
8 seventy-five dollars. But the colored fellow laughed
9 at me. These witnesses, these law-abiding people who
10 have come down there and did so much complaining, had
11 a place outside the city, and this was open after hours,
12 and that's what they were complaining about, if they
13 would close up outside the city they wanted me to do
14 it inside. If I hadn't got the evidence, I probably
15 would have been sued. Anyway, my witnesses were gone.

16 I found out that these colored fellows sent nine
17 people into these places outside of town and bought
18 liquor, bought liquor from my complaining witnesses.
19 And these complaining witnesses were bootleggers them-
20 selves, were selling liquor outside the city, and not
21 one of them dared come in. They did fine them on my own
22 testimony either fifty or seventy-five dollars.

23 Now, from what you always find out when these law-
24 abiding citizens come in, you better check up on them
25 before you go to use them as witnesses, because you
26 find them nine times out of ten --

27 Q (By Chairman Hamley) How long have you been on this
28 assignment as captain?

29 A On this shift, or what.

30 Q No, working out of headquarters as captain.

1 A This time since June fourth a year ago.

2 Q Where were you before?

3 A I was in Ballard two years, West Seattle one year,
4 and Rainier Valley three years.

5 Q How long have you been on the force?

6 A 23½ years.

7 Q How much of that time have you spent downtown?

8 A Oh, about fifteen years. You have got to figure that
9 there are about three times as many officers downtown
10 as in the sub-stations.

11 Q Now, prior to the commencement of this investigation,
12 what was your opinion as to the existence of vice,
13 liquor and gambling conditions in Seattle?

14 A I know very little about it. I have been on strike
15 stuff, and I haven't left the telephone two minutes at
16 any time since I have been on this. Before that, I
17 was on the morning shift, and everything is pretty dead.

18 Q Everything you would get is from other officers?

19 A From what I would hear.

20 Q What information have you gained as to those conditions?

21 A Very little.

22 Q If there was a serious condition existing, gambling
23 places being wide open, in which officers were unable
24 to get in, and so on, would that information get to
25 you?

26 A It might.

27 Q Under what circumstances would it not?

28 A Well, just like people tell you things. If they tell
29 you, you hear it, if they don't tell you, you don't.

30 Q Well, but don't you have any regular procedure there if

1 an officer believes that there is gambling going on
2 and he is unable to gain entrance or do anything about
3 it, isn't there some instruction as to reporting to
4 headquarters?

5 A Not headquarters, he reports to the first sergeant.

6 Q And then if the sergeant --

7 A If the sergeant is unable to get in, they have to get
8 a special detail. And it takes quite a bit of money
9 to get in. I worked on the special detail two years.
10 Nobody worked harder than I did. I made a fool of
11 myself. Everybody laughed at me. I would say you have
12 to have an awful lot of men and an awful lot of money,
13 and not so much men as money.

14 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: How do you account for the
15 state --

16 A (Interposing) An unlimited amount of money,

17 Q (By Chairman Hamley) You would say less men and more
18 money?

19 A I wouldn't say less men. If a man wanted to make any
20 effort at all to get any place, he would have to have
21 twenty men working on vice, and under the conditions
22 the police are working, he would have to have twenty
23 men working and two thousand dollars a month, he wouldn't
24 think of working at any less.

25 Q Do you think conditions are in pretty bad shape?

26 A I wouldn't say pretty bad shape. You are not going to
27 keep it clean, you would keep it behind the doors.

28 I worked here when Cotterrill was here, and we
29 worked hard, we had practically everybody run out of
30 the south end of town, they weren't even down there,

1 white people weren't down there. We used to go on
2 telephone poles and go through doors, eight people on
3 a telephone pole. Most of us got sued and quit.

4 Q Have you received any complaints at headquarters from
5 citizens as to these conditions in this city?

6 A I have only received four minor complaints. I have had
7 the Black and Tan on night shift, then I changed over
8 to mornings, and I didn't receive any complaints. And
9 since I was on the afternoon shift, I received two or
10 three complaints.

11 The way I always did, if the sergeant was working,
12 I referred it to him, and if he wasn't, I would get
13 hold of whichever one I would get hold of first, Chaffee
14 or the Sergeant.

15 One complaint I received was on a colored woman
16 working Fourteenth and Main. The Sergeant was on strike
17 detail, was busy at that time. I called up Chaffee.
18 He said he thought he knew who it was, he would go right
19 up there and get her. He went up there and he saw about
20 that. He talked to the man that turned in the complaint.
21 But the other day I had a complaint to investigate
22 which I didn't investigate. I wouldn't like to tell it
23 before a crowd, because the newspaper men would have too
24 much fun over it. I will tell you that in private if
25 you want to hear it.

26 Q Do you mean it is a gambling, liquor or vice place.

27 A I told you I would tell it to you in private if you
28 want to hear it.

29 Q Now, if the complaint is made to police headquarters re-
30 garding a gambling place running wide open, what would

1 happen to that?

2 A It depends where that complaint came.

3 Q If the complaint came to headquarters?

4 A You say headquarters. Supposing they call the council,
5 that is nine men.

6 Q Isn't there one place to call police headquarters?

7 A No, I don't believe so. I believe everybody that calls
8 headquarters asks for somebody, either the Chief, and
9 inspector or someone.

10 Q Well, suppose they do ask for the dry squad, isn't there
11 some place these complaints are recorded?

12 A All I can speak of is my own complaints. If I get a
13 complaint, I refer it either to the special detail or
14 the sergeant in the district, whichever I get hold of
15 first. It makes very little difference, probably the
16 special detail.

17 Q Do you ever make an investigation of these complaints?

18 A If it amounts to something.

19 Q Well, suppose somebody makes a complaint over your
20 line and says there is a gambling place wide open and
21 two hundred people gambling.

22 A If I got that complaint, I would give it to Sergeant
23 Chaffee.

24 Q I am speaking about all complaints that come in for the
25 whole force.

26 A You speak of what complaints?

27 Q Complaints of any consequence, complaints that there is
28 a house of prostitution operating with three girls,
29 complaints that there is a speakeasy.

30 A If complaints were of that nature, the special detail

1 would be notified.

2 Q Would there be a central record of that?

3 A There is not enough of them to make a central record.
4 I have only received three minor complaints in six
5 months.

6 Q But other officers have received complaints?

7 A They may, but I don't believe anybody would be foolish
8 enough to believe that the first Tom, Dick and Harry
9 they talked to would give them the same service as the
10 fellow who was in charge of it.

11 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Let's take a case like this.
12 A fellow calls the police station, just dials number
13 Main 7180, I believe it is.

14 A I don't know. There are six telephone opera-
15 tors down there. Every telephone operator would prob-
16 ably handle it a little bit different. But the men
17 have always been ordered to let me know, which I believe
18 they do. I am not on shift always, but they are to
19 let me know when there is a complaint. But the com-
20 plaints have been so few, they amount to nothing .

21 Q That came up a while back. It hasn't anything to do
22 with gambling or vice, but it has to do with a drowning
23 in Lake Washington. Two young men a while back came down
24 and told us quite a story about how they tried to get
25 action from the police department.

26 A In what way?

27 Q They called them and told them about the situation,
28 and they were told to call the Harbor department, and
29 there seemed to be difficulty in tracing just where
30 the call would go.

1 A It is very possible. Our men would immediately call
2 that department. It depends how far it is, if far
3 from shore, nine times out of ten, somebody would get
4 there before we do.

5 Q As far as a matter of record, what is the routine on
6 those?

7 A We have what we call a bulletin hook and a dead hook.
8 On the dead hook you can look at every call of that
9 kind that comes in for six months. In fact, Judge
10 Beeler had me prowling around for some records.
11 We have a dead hook and we have a bulletin. The steno-
12 grapher from the record room is supposed to know what
13 goes on the bulletin, he puts down what goes on the
14 bulletin, and what doesn't go on the bulletin goes on
15 the dead hook. It is always available.

16
17 Q (By Councilman Lockwood) A rather interesting state-
18 ment was made by one of the sergeants the other day
19 with regard to law enforcement, he said he ran up
20 against difficulties occasionally in finding somebody
21 that couldn't be touched. Now, in your experience in
22 this Black and Tan, for instance, and others, have
23 you sort of gotten in over your head and --

24 A (Interposing) No, I have never found places I wouldn't
25 touch, but I found places where I looked closely to
26 see that I have evidence, for the simple reason that
27 they have got me to hire lawyers, I have been sued.
28 When they sue you for ten thousand dollars and you have
29 only got two --

30 Q But you have never stopped because of the political

1 situation?

2 A No, it wouldn't bother me at all.

3
4 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

5 Q Officer, what supervision do you have over your ser-
6 geants and your men, do you check them regularly?

7 A In what way do you mean?

8 Q Well, you are in charge of a number of sergeants, and
9 they in turn have a number of men under them?

10 A Yes.

11 Q What supervision over their work do you exercise,
12 if any?

13 A Well, in the first place, when a man comes there, you
14 check them for a time and see that they are in good
15 shape, see there is no drinking, that is one of the
16 main things, if you keep a man sober, keep him from
17 drinking, you have every reason to believe that he has
18 got sufficient in him if he becomes a police sergeant,
19 that he will do his work when we turn him out on the
20 street. They are not so much to be checked as they are
21 to check.

22 Q Well, then you leave it to them to supervise the work
23 of the patrolmen, is that it?

24 A Largely.

25 Q Do they turn in any daily or weekly or monthly reports
26 to you?

27 A No, not a daily.

28 Q What is that.

29 A No.

30 Q No reports at all?

1 A Oh, like everything else, you talk things over. I
2 always figure if you are writing stuff down, that's
3 just an alibi.

4 Q Occasionally you talk over the situation with your
5 sergeant?

6 A quite often, yes, practically every day.

7 Q And in those talks, what do you discuss principally?

8 A Well, we have been discussing strikes about ninety per
9 cent of the time here lately. We have got them going,
10 we have got strikes going that cause a lot of trouble,
11 that you don't even know exist.

12 Q I am referring to sergeants on duty downtown here.

13 A Well, at the present time, my first and second squad
14 sergeants are on strike duty. Now, my first squad
15 sergeant wasn't on strike duty, but the Elliott Bay
16 mill requested men, that's the reason Griffin was down
17 there, otherwise the first squad sergeant doesn't be-
18 long down there.

19 Q How many sergeants have you on duty now?

20 A Now?

21 Q Yes.

22 A Well, I have got three.

23 Q What have you discussed primarily with them?

24 A Police work in general.

25 Q Police work in general?

26 A Yes.

27 Q Well, being a little more specific, what specifically
28 do you discuss with them when you have them in?

29 A Well, just how things are going, how conditions are in
30 the city, and how the traffic, all that stuff is.

1 That's quite a big thing now, it is in terrible shape.

2 Q The traffic?

3 A I'll say it is. We have got traffic men on strike
4 duty. You are not going to have any traffic at all if
5 you don't pull them off.

6 Q And that seems to be the general discussion? Is it
7 pretty hard to cope with the situation under the pre-
8 sent conditions?

9 A Well, you know it is like I say, if the others work as
10 hard as I have -- I laughed when I heard this Filipino
11 fellow and this colored fellow talk about the gambling
12 down there. I really believe that there was never a
13 day in the City of Seattle since I have been here that
14 these two men couldn't go down and buy a lottery ticket.
15 It's been pretty hard driving. I have driven them
16 myself, driven them behind doors, and I don't believe
17 we have ever driven them to where this Filipino fellow
18 and this colored fellow couldn't buy lottery tickets,
19 and I don't believe ever will.

20

21 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

22 Q What do you think about this condition at 310 Washington
23 and these places?

24 A If it is all true, it is pretty hard.

25 Q What about neon signs?

26 A Neon signs don't mean anything. I was thinking about
27 getting one in front of my own house, but I guess I
28 better lay off.

29 Q I am talking about the one at 656½ King.

30 A What does it say?

1 Q Just a big number. People going up and down all hours
2 of the day and night.

3 A I haven't worked night shift since the first of
4 February.

5 Q Well, as Captain of Police?

6 A Well, let somebody else answer that.

7 Q You seem to be a little surprised as to conditions.

8 A Well, I am not surprised as to conditions. I am sur-
9 prised as to the testimony, but I don't believe we
10 will ever get conditions where Filipinos and colored
11 fellows can't buy lottery tickets.

12 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Captain, what kind of sign
13 did you figure on buying?

14 A It is all out of the question.

15

16 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

17 Q Well, getting back to the condition Mr. Lockwood has
18 explained, would you say it is the duty of the patrol-
19 man on that beat to investigate that place without
20 waiting for a complaint?

21 A Well, I should say he should.

22 Q Do you think it would be too much to ask him to venture
23 part way up that incline?

24 A You see the patrolman on my shift is a new man, and at
25 the present time is in the hospital. I don't believe
26 he has seen that beat more than two or three times.

27

28 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

29 Q Do you keep records of arrests made?

30 A Arrests made, yes.

1 Q Well, what are conditions, generally speaking, as far
 2 as the crime situation is concerned, on the basis of
 3 your records over there, since the strike has been on,
 4 have you noticed an increase or decrease in the crime
 5 tendency around town? I am speaking now of burglaries
 6 and of different classes of crimes.

7 A Well, I don't know, I wouldn't try to say.

8 Q I know I got the record when Chief Howard was there,
 9 and at that time we had -- well, when was that, a
 10 year, a year and a half ago, when they had the police
 11 officers down here at Pier 41?

12 A A year ago, I worked with four men on the strike two
 13 days in succession.

14 Q We found the crime rate at that time was decreasing.

15 A It is all right if people don't know it. I believe
 16 there were only twelve men on the street Sunday. If
 17 people don't know it -- if people know it, you are in
 18 bad shape. It happened a year ago one Sunday when a
 19 big wind came, we didn't have one fifth enough men to
 20 take care of down wires. I wasn't here myself. There
 21 were just a few of them. I understand we worked that
 22 day about twenty-two men in the city.

23 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: That wasn't due to the people
 24 getting knowledge of it, that was God's doing?

25 A That happened. But most of this stuff, if
 26 people find out, it would be pretty bad.

27 Q (By Councilman Lockwood) Don't you think when the
 28 criminal element finds out that gambling can be run
 29 here without difficulty, that gambling is encouraged,
 30 and that brings more of them in this city?

1 A If you don't bring them in, if you will run them out,
2 you will have the same trouble as Cotterill did in
3 getting reelected. If you run them out, the business
4 men are against you. I have been against the same
5 thing three times.

6 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Do you think that has something
7 to do with gambling places being open?

8 A I don't think it has something to do with
9 gambling places being open, but it has something to do
10 with policemen not working as hard as they might.

11 Q (By Councilman Lockwood) Then you do feel political
12 pressure?

13 A That isn't political pressure, that is the next ad-
14 ministration.

15 Q Do you feel that a remedy can be found for this situa-
16 tion?

17 A If you want to remedy our outfit, get it out of politics,
18 get a commission.

19 Q I thought you just said there wasn't any politics?

20 A You will find out next election when we all go out again.

21 Q We find on going over these records that most of these
22 men have been downtown practically one hundred percent
23 of the time.

24 A Not one hundred percent of the time, in and out.

25 Q Lots of them eighteen, twenty and twenty-two years, and
26 they have not been thrown out "in the sticks" six times.

27 A You notice those fellows didn't work very hard, either.

28 Q What do you mean?

29 A Well, it seems to me somebody is doing an awful lot
30 of prying here for some reason or other.

1 Q We are trying to find out about this. This is the
2 department of efficiency committee.

3 A I say, all right, get our department out of politics,
4 you will be all right.

5 Q How can we do that?

6 A Well, you can --

7 Q How about abolishing the precinct stations?

8 A Well, it doesn't look any different to me, but I don't
9 believe the public will stand for it.

10 Q How about getting them out of politics?

11 A It doesn't make any difference there. You have got to
12 get a commission of some kind or other, such as --
13 I don't know, I wouldn't try to say, but there is surely
14 some way a police commission would help matters a little.

15 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Would you say it would help if
16 the Chief were appointed for a certain tenure and not
17 removable at the will of some official, that it might
18 add to the effectiveness of the department?

19 A I don't think it would make so much difference as if
20 you put a commission in.

21 Q (By Councilman Lockwood) Do you mean a commission of
22 three men?

23 A Three men?

24 Q If you have A, B, C -- A will put the blame on B, and
25 B on C. As it is now, we find things wide open, and
26 we blame it on the chief.

27 A You will still have a Chief, won't you?

28 Q Yes, but we can place responsibility.

29 A Well, I don't know. I have been trying to solve this
30 thing for a good many years. That's what they elect

1 you folks for, I wouldn't try it.

2 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: What do you mean -- a while ago
3 you said something about officers who weren't working
4 very hard?

5 A I don't know just exactly how to express
6 that. I wouldn't say they aren't working very hard, but you
7 are accusing them by your general questioning.

8 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: You mean they aren't working
9 very much?

10 A By your general questioning, you were making
11 an inference that they aren't working very hard.

12 Q (By Councilman Lockwood) But you said the officers
13 weren't working very hard.

14 A By your inferences, yes.

15 Q But you didn't mean --

16 A Literally. The fact of the matter is, with the amount
17 of encouragement they get from the city officials, I
18 have wondered that they work as hard as they do.

19 Q You mean they don't get encouragement from the city
20 officials?

21 A Absolutely no. You know, I was at a banquet with the
22 Chief of Police of Los Angeles. When he got through
23 telling what was done, as to their shooting, how many
24 bandits they had killed, what proportion of lives
25 were lost between bandits and policemen, then the chair-
26 man asked me to get up and say about conditions here.
27 I didn't say very much.

28 I found at Los Angeles they give the first one hun-
29 dred men up to \$7.00 a month for ability to shoot, the
30 second group of men they give \$5.00 a month for ability

1 to shoot, the third group of men they give \$2.00 a
2 month for ability to shoot. They have about three hun-
3 dred of that third group. They have a man in charge
4 of try-outs once a month. They give them records for
5 killing bandits, they give them promotions for it.
6 This year I think they killed 36 up to date.

7 Q (By Councilman Lockwood) Do you know approximately how
8 many bandits have been killed by the Seattle police
9 force in the last two years?

10 A No, I wouldn't try to say. I have only had one killed
11 in my shift.

12 Q How long ago?

13 A Last winter.

14 Q Last winter. And in how long a period was that?

15 A I am speaking of my own patrol. Now, I am not going
16 to say, the detectives might have killed some more,
17 and the other shifts may have killed some more. My own
18 shift has only killed one in the last nine months.
19 We have probably -- guessing at it, I would say six or
20 eight, But it is the encouragement that those men get
21 down there. They let the deputy chief off -- they have
22 to go out and shoot once a month, they let the deputy
23 chief off for two days because he missed one month.

24
25 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

26 Q Do you think ability to shoot would help any in solving
27 the gambling, vice and liquor conditions?

28 A I am not speaking about gambling. I am speaking of men
29 out in prowler cars. I would rather be out in a prowler
30 with two policemen that can shoot than with four that

1 couldn't. You had two men killed in Fuyallup today.
2 There is only one reason for it, they aren't trained.

3 Q Do you think we ought to have some training school for
4 patrolmen when they are first broken in?

5 A Not only when they are first broken, but all along.
6 When I first came in the department, everybody could
7 shoot. When I came in the department, I don't believe
8 there was a man in the police department born in
9 Seattle, they had all been born elsewhere, and all of
10 them could handle fire-arms. At the present time,
11 there are lots of these men who have been born in the
12 city, and they need a lot of training.

13
14 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

15 Q Have you any other ideas as to how we might improve
16 the efficiency of the police department? Now you have
17 mentioned here trying to encourage the patrolmen through
18 offering rewards.

19 A Oh, I don't know, I have just about given up in dis-
20 gust.

21 Q You mean you think that it is a hopeless case as far
22 as the men are concerned or the politicians?

23 A As far as the public is concerned.

24 Q As far as the public is concerned?

25 A The public and politicians, yes. We have been kicked
26 in and kicked out. And while you are doing a wonder-
27 ful thing at the present time, the Council hasn't
28 always been as it is now. I have shoved councilmen
29 off bootlegging joints at back doors. I have shoved
30 plenty of them off back doors. It is getting better

1 now. I have even run them off stairs, and they were
2 running for election on a reform ticket.

3
4 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

5 Q Can you tell us why they shift these officers around
6 when there is a change after election?

7 A Yes, I believe I could. I believe when Dr. Brown got
8 in, I went out because I worked too hard. And I believe
9 when Mayor Edwards came in, I went out because I worked
10 too hard. Now, if you don't get some kind of commis-
11 sion form of government, you are going to have that
12 continuously, you will not improve.

13 Q You mean the majority of those who went out "in the
14 sticks" when the last administration went in, went out
15 because they worked too hard?

16 A If a certain kind of administration gets in.

17
18 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

19 Q In other words, you are back in because you are not
20 working too hard?

21 A No, I am working more, because we have a different
22 kind of mayor than we did before.

23 Q In other words, an easier-going mayor?

24 A No, it is not easier-going, it is tougher going.

25 Q You made the statement that when you worked too hard,
26 you were switched out to the sticks.

27 A Under a different kind of administration. I am not
28 speaking about the Smith administration. I am speaking
29 about John Dore's administration.

30 Q Were you here in John Dore's administration?

1 A No, I was "in the sticks."
2 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Who was here?
3 A I don't know.
4 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: You don't know?
5 A You know as well as I do.
6 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Were any of these patrolmen
7 down here at that time? .
8 A Some of them.
9 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Are they still here?
10 A Some of them. They are scattered around here,
11 there and someplace. We get in and shake hands after
12 two years out, "Hello, Bill, I haven't seen you for
13 two years."
14 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: You don't think that is
15 something the public can do anything about?
16 A Yes, if the public cared a hoop, they would
17 get some kind of Commission. The public don't care.
18 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Has anybody proposed a
19 commission.
20 A Yes, but probably you don't remember. It's
21 even been voted on. But there is one thing you can
22 remedy, and that is the city ordinance book. I was
23 offered twenty dollars for one the other day. The
24 last city ordinance book was printed in 1912. How
25 do you expect a man to know the law?
26 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: The last one was printed
27 in 1912?.
28 A The last printed book of the ordinances
29 was printed in 1912.
30 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Was this ever brought to

1 the Council's attention?

2 A I have gone over to the City Council and
3 asked them for it, and they said, "Yes, it would be
4 a fine thing. You bet it would be a fine thing." They
5 wrote it down just like that, and they forgot about it.
6

7 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

8 Q Now, do you think if we could convince the police
9 department that we had a city council here that really
10 wanted this town cleaned up, and wanted things run
11 properly, and a city council that wouldn't have to
12 be thrown out of back doors of speakeasies and gambling
13 joints, that they would be willing to cooperate with
14 us and try to work out a decent city here that the
15 people of the city could be proud of, and the police
16 officers could have self-respect?

17 A No, I don't believe you could get the public -- I be-
18 lieve the public is divided between two extremes.

19 Q I have just had a police officer tell me that the
20 children would come home from school and they would be
21 accused by their playmates of their father's taking
22 graft.

23 A That's nothing. You expect to hear that. If you haven't
24 got a thick skin, you better get off the police de-
25 partment. I have to get my kids trained, get my wife
26 trained. They hate to listen to it, but they listen
27 to it. When I came here, they listened to it.

28 Q Do you think if the police department felt, that is,
29 the great majority of them, that we were really trying
30 to give that kind of administration, that it would do

1 much good?

2 A I think you would help the police department and the
3 police department would help you as much as you help
4 them.

5 Q What do you think of the public?

6 A The public -- I give up.

7
8 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

9 Q You said you had worked out a plan at one time of
10 trying to take the police department out of politics?

11 A Oh, it has been thrashed out, commission government.
12 I am not so sure but it has been voted on.

13 Q Isn't any draft around of that any place?

14 A I don't know. I am no politician, excepting I have
15 always been strong for some kind of police commission.
16 I am getting tired of this kicking around.

17
18 (WITNESS EXCUSED)

19
20 (Whereupon a recess was taken).

1 SERGEANT FRANK C. FUQUA,

2 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4
5 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

6 Q Will you state your full name, please?

7 A Frank C. Fuqua.

8 Q And your occupation?

9 A Police sergeant.

10 Q What is your assignment?

11 A The boundaries given on the third squad, afternoons.

12 Q And what are the boundaries of that squad?

13 A Elliott Bay on the west, up Pike Street to First Avenue,
14 north on First to Pine, east on Pine half way down the
15 alleys, Second, Third to Pike to Fourth, then on Pike
16 to Fifth, half way to Union to Eighth, down Eighth to
17 the west side of Eighth to Virginia, east on Virginia, the
18 north side, to Fairview to Denny Way, to the waterfront,
19 to Pike.

20 Q How long have you --

21 A (Interposing) Down to First.

22 Q How long have you been in that district?

23 A About seven years.

24 Q How long have you been a member of the force?

25 A Twenty-seven years.

26 Q How much of those twenty-seven years have you spent in
27 the downtown assignments?

28 A All but two. I was fifteen years in the traffic depart-
29 ment.

30 Q Now, Sergeant, In the course of your duties, do you have

1 occasion to walk in the streets in these different dis-
2 tricts, beats?

3 A All the time.

4 Q And you go from one beat to another and consult with your
5 officers to see how conditions are in general?

6 A Yes, sir.

7 Q And have you received any complaints from the general
8 public, or from the police department, or from your
9 officers under you, as to vice, gambling and liquor con-
10 ditions in the district you cover?

11 A I have got a few complaints, yes.

12 Q Have you had any complaints as to Green's Cigar Store?

13 A He is not on my territory.

14 Q He is not on your territory. You are north of there?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q How are gambling, liquor and vice conditions in your
17 district, in your opinion ?

18 A Well, they are no different than under any other admin-
19 istration I ever worked under.

20 Q No different?

21 A No.

22 Q And what is the conditions?

23 A Well, it is good, as far as I know. I have got a few
24 complaints of girls working the streets, and we put them
25 in jail, I have had the officers put them in jail.

26 Q Have you made any arrests for prostitution inside of a
27 house or building?

28 A Not -- not lately, no.

29 Q Have you made any arrests for gambling or conducting a
30 speakeasy lately?

1 A No, sir.

2 Q Within the last couple of months?

3 A No, sir.

4 Q Would 908 $\frac{1}{2}$ Virginia Street be in your district?

5 A Yes, sir.

6 Q What do you know about that place?

7 A I tried to get in there one time, but I never did see a
8 person go in there anyhow.

9 Q Was it occupied at that time?

10 A I think the garage fellow underneath told me that there
11 was nobody up there at that time.

12 Q Was the light on?

13 A I couldn't tell you that.

14 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What time of day was that?

15 A I think I tried to get in there one time at
16 night, and I tried to get in in the afternoon.

17 Q (By Chairman Hamley) Just why were you trying to get in?

18 A I heard that there was something going on there.

19 Q And when you hear that there may be something going on,
20 you make it a practice to attempt to get in?

21 A I went up there and made an attempt to get in, yes.

22 Q Would you say that was a good police practice, to inves-
23 tigate a place that you had a complaint on, a place that
24 you might suspect?

25 A If I get a complaint, I always go in to see what is going
26 on in there.

27 Q Have you ever heard of the state raiding that place?

28 A It seemed to me like I did hear the state tried to get
29 in there one time.

30 Q You don't know whether they did or not?

1 A No, I don't. I know that I worked for the state several
2 different times, and turned over places to the state.
3 Q You worked for the state and turned places over to the
4 state?
5 A Yes, to help them out.
6 Q How did you get information as to these places?
7 A Well, fellows telling me that they know there was some-
8 thing going on in there.
9 Q Why wasn't it investigated by the police department, then?
10 A I did investigate it.
11 Q And what did you find?
12 A I couldn't find nothing.
13 Q And you turned it over to the state?
14 A Yes, sir.
15 Q And what did they find?
16 A They didn't find nothing, and I finally got in myself.
17 Q How is it you happened to turn it over to the State?
18 A Because we didn't think we would get in ourselves. But
19 I walked in there, and just as I walked in the place I
20 seen them pour something out. In fact the reason I was
21 in there, I was looking up a license, for the beer
22 license, that's what I was in there for. And when I
23 walked in there to investigate this place, why I thought
24 I seen him pouring out a bottle.
25
26 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:
27 Q You cover the Sahara Club, 421 $\frac{1}{2}$ Pike?
28 A Yes, sir.
29 Q Have you ever investigated that place?
30 A I have been through there; yes, sir.

1 Q How recently?

2 A I have been through there on this shift, and I have been
3 through there on the night shift.

4 Q How long ago were you in there?

5 A How long? I was through there -- well, I don't believe
6 it is over a week ago. In fact, I signed for a card
7 room license on it a week ago.

8 Q Did you see any gambling paraphernalia around there?

9 A No, sir.

10 Q We have had a lot of witnesses testify that they not
11 only drank hard liquor in there, but also saw evidence
12 of gambling devices, saw playing.

13 A He was arrested one time by the state I believe, and
14 beat the case.

15 Q They were raided again here, I think it was a week ago
16 Saturday, by the state.

17 A I don't know nothing about that.

18 Q You cover on First Avenue to -- did you say where?

19 A Yes, sir.

20 Q I say how far do you go? To Denny Way?

21 A Yes, sir.

22 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: I think you know that area a
23 little better than I do, Mr. Langlie.

24

25 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLEIE:

26 Q Are you familiar or do you know the place known as the
27 Model Rooms?

28 A Yes, sir.

29 Q And the Ruby Hotel?

30 A Yes, sir.

1 Q And the Camp Hotel?
2 A Yes, sir.
3 Q And the Rose Hotel?
4 A Yes, sir.
5 Q What kind of places are those?
6 A Hotels, the same as any other hotel on that street.
7 Q Nothing about them to arouse your suspicions?
8 A No, sir. I worked that beat in 1916 and 1917, the same
9 thing.
10 Q The same thing as it is now?
11 A The same thing, no different.
12 Q The same hotels operating?
13 A The same hotels operating.
14 Q In the same way?
15 A The same way.
16
17 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:
18 Q Under the same management?
19 A I can't tell you.
20 Q Does anyone ever go up there in any of those places and
21 take a room for the night?
22 A Yes, sir.
23 Q How do you know that?
24 A I have known people that went in there and stayed all
25 night. I worked that beat approximately -- I spent 15
26 years in that, or -- 10 years in that district practi-
27 cally, the only district I did work outside of the
28 Traffic Department, and there isn't a hotel up there
29 that I haven't seen people go in and register. In fact,
30 all of them carry registers right in the hotels.

1 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

2 Q In these four places I have mentioned, do they have
3 any registration books?

4 A I think they have; yes, sir.

5 Q Are you sure?

6 A I am almost sure; yes, sir. I don't believe that there
7 is a hotel in that district --

8 Q (Interposing) When were you in these places last?

9 A I haven't been in -- the last place I was in was the
10 Scargo, up there.

11 Q What is that?

12 A The Scargo.

13 Q The Scargo?

14 A Not the Scargo, across the street from the Scargo.

15 Q That is one I don't know.

16 A Yes, the Scargo, I believe it was.

17 Q That is one I am not acquainted with. I am speaking
18 about these four that I mentioned.

19 A They are no different --

20 Q Have you been in that recently?

21 A No, sir. They are no different than any other hotel up
22 there.

23 Q Oh, yes, they are.

24 A You better go back again.

25 Q No, sergeant, I am sure that they are different. I went
26 into some others that were different. Some of them had
27 a lobby. These had no lobby, these had no registration
28 books. These had barred doors.

29 A Did you ask to see the registration books?

30 Q No, I will be frank to say I didn't inquire.

1 A So, you go up and ask for the registration books.

2 Q They do have registration books?

3 A Absolutely.

4
5 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

6 Q The usual practice is to walk into one of these places,
7 and they trot out three or four girls?

8 A Well, they don't trot them out for me.

9 Q They don't trot them out for you?

10 A No, sir.

11 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Sergeant, do you know, did they
12 have barred doors in the old days?

13 A No different.

14 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: No different?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Peek-holes?

17 A Yes, sir. I can show you apartment houses up
18 there that got the doors all locked.

19
20 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

21 Q Heavy bolted doors?

22 A Yes, sir.

23 Q With peep-holes?

24 A Well, they can see out the window, but you couldn't get
25 in the door without the key yourself. I can show you
26 a lot of apartment houses --

27 Q You don't think there is anything unusual about any of
28 these places I have mentioned?

29 A No.

30 Q You think they are perfectly legitimate places operating--

1 A (Interposing) Yes, sir.

2 Q (Continuing) Renting rooms?

3 A Yes, sir. Now, I went in one place not so terribly long
4 ago. Well, it was right this side of the Benjamin
5 Franklin Hotel. It seemed like there was a fight on
6 between the Benjamin Franklin Hotel and this little
7 rooming house.

8 Q You mean the one between the Benjamin Franklin Hotel and
9 the Orpheum Theatre?

10 A Yes. And they called me in there and I went in there.
11 In fact, they called up the station and they said they
12 wanted to see the sergeant in the district. I went up
13 and took the officer with me. I went all over the place.

14 Q Found nothing but rooms?

15 A Found nothing but rooms, and they were very nice rooms.

16 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: They closed up about a week ago?

17 A I couldn't tell you.

18 Q (By Councilman Langlie) Did they have a registration
19 book too?

20 A Yes, sir. They had three roomers. They were fighting,
21 they said, about a neon sign. I said they could leave
22 that neon sign, they had as much right to a neon sign as
23 the Benjamin Franklin did.

24 Q Sergeant, do you think you could go into the Model Rooms
25 with your uniform on?

26 A I wouldn't be much surprised.

27 Q The rest of the officers that work under you wouldn't,
28 they said they couldn't get in with their uniform on.

29 A I haven't tried to, but I haven't any trouble at all.
30 If I had trouble getting in -- but I haven't had any

1 trouble getting in rooming houses. They generally come
2 to the door and open it up, and you walk in. But I
3 have never seen anything wrong with a hotel that I have
4 walked in yet.

5 Q You haven't?

6 A No, sir.

7 Q You don't think that there is any prostitution?

8 A There isn't a hotel in that whole district that there
9 isn't any prostitution in, any more than in that apart-
10 ment house. There is no use denying that. But I will
11 say this, that four-fifths of them are married women
12 living with their husbands right in that country. If a
13 person is looking for something like that, he can very
14 easily find it, you don't have to go down to Belltown.

15 Q These places aren't operated exclusively for that purpose?

16 A No.

17
18 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

19 Q If the police department got out, they could find it?

20 A What do you mean?

21 Q You said if a person got out and looked for it, he could
22 find it.

23 A I wouldn't say the police wouldn't. I can go downtown
24 months at a time and I won't be solicited. But I can
25 send a couple of fellows up there today, and the chances
26 are they will be solicited in apartment houses.

27 Q Plain clothes men?

28 A No, sir; I haven't sent any out. In fact, when I went
29 to work, they set to work and tried to make a stool
30 pigeon of me. It is pretty hard for any fellow to go

1 out and get evidence on a girl in the street, because
2 they know pretty well as soon as they look at you who
3 you are.

4 Q That is what you call a stool pigeon?

5 A Yes, sir.

6
7 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

8 Q Any work that a police officer does in trying to get
9 evidence on law violators, that is what you call being
10 a stool pigeon?

11 A No, sir. That's a different proposition.

12 Q What was that?

13 A According to what you are using them for.

14 Q What is the difference?

15 A They are all stool pigeons when you come down to the
16 point of it, they are all stool pigeons.

17 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Wouldn't it be better to call
18 them investigators?

19 A It might sound better, but it would be the same.

20 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: None of the police officers
21 want to be stool pigeons or investigators?

22 A It don't make no difference. If I was out doing
23 that kind of work, I would just as soon be called a
24 stool pigeon as an investigator. It don't make any
25 difference to me. I have been called everything. So
26 it don't make any difference to me.

27
28 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

29 Q How about the Owl Cigar Store, is that on your beat?

30 A No.

1 Q Well, have you any places on your beat that are question-
2 able, in your opinion?

3 A No, I don't know of anything. I could name you lots of
4 places, but as I say, I could name you apartment houses
5 and everything else.

6 Q How about gambling places?

7 A I don't think there is a place north of Pike Street that
8 isn't --

9 Q What do you mean by that?

10 A It don't make no difference what they do, they couldn't
11 make a living -- and they talk about these gambling
12 houses -- honestly. I have never seen even a dog go in
13 there in any of these places that you have mentioned,
14 north of Pike Street.

15 Q North of Pike Street?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Do you get up to Sixth and Pike on your beat?

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q How about this "Jew Mike's" place?

20 A That's one place I was just getting ready to ask you about,
21 because I knew it was coming anyway. I signed his license
22 just two weeks ago. Mike Rothstein, I know him well,
23 I have known him for sixteen, eighteen years. He is a
24 fine man, no two ways about that.

25 Q That may be, but he is running a gambling game up there,
26 there is no question about that.

27 A I wouldn't say he was running a gambling game. He was
28 arrested one time.

29 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: He was arrested one time?

30 A I heard, yes.

1 Q (By Councilman Lockwood) That wasn't mentioned in your
2 report?

3 A No, sir; I don't believe it was, because if a fellow
4 gets caught one time, there is no reason he shouldn't
5 shoot straight next time.

6 Q That is no reason why we shouldn't be put on guard.

7 A The license has been issued to him for the last sixteen,
8 eighteen years. There is no reason to bar his license
9 for the reason that he happened to be pinched one time.

10 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: That is the reason we kept the
11 reports.

12 A The information is always on the books. You get
13 it if we do. I have always been accused of being a
14 little too lenient with people, coming in contact with
15 them, I would rather be accused of being too lenient
16 than too severe. As far as Mike Rothstein is concerned,
17 I don't believe there have been over a dozen fellows in
18 the last four months.

19 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: In the last four months?

20 A Yes.

21 Q How many were up there a week and a half ago? Mr. Hamley
22 and two other men were up there that evening. They had
23 a long dice table, longer than this table is wide. They
24 saw one man with a twenty dollar bill and another with
25 a ten dollar bill at the table. One young fellow wanted
26 to bet less than a dollar, and the banker wouldn't allow
27 him to do it.

28 A How many were up there at that time?

29 Q There were up there, I would say, twenty, twenty-five
30 at that table. They had a chuck-a-luck game going.

1 There were only about two, three at the black-jack game.
2 Across the hall in a room they seemed to have poker, I
3 didn't go in that room.

4 A Was that in the card room?

5 Q That was across the hall.

6 A Does Mike run that?

7 Q That is what I understand from the reports we have. Who
8 do you think runs it?

9 A I don't know, I didn't know there was one down there.

10 Q We went there one night, we got upstairs, in the door
11 there was a little hole, with a man looking out through
12 it. Did you notice a man standing there about three or
13 four o'clock in the morning?

14 A No, I always went up the back way.

15 Q You always went up the back way?

16 A Yes.

17
18 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

19 Q They told us when we went up there that the front door
20 was always locked, and you go up the back way.

21 A They told you that?

22 Q Yes.

23 A You can go right up the dentist's office half the time.

24 Q What.

25 A You can go right up the dentist's office half the time.

26 Q After midnight?

27 A Any time. The door is always open. I never found it
28 locked.

29 Q He must have misinformed us. Have you ever tried to go
30 up any other way?

1 A I haven't tried it.

2

3 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

4 Q Have you been up there recently after midnight?

5 A No, I haven't.

6 Q I see.

7 A But I OK'D his license; yes, sir.

8 Q Does your beat include the Saratoga, 1420 Fourth Avenue?

9 A No, sir.

10 Q It doesn't include that. One of the police officers

11 told us here yesterday that he thought Mike Rothstein

12 was part owner of that place.

13 A Well, I think he was just guessing at that.

14 Q He was?

15 A Yes.

16 Q And we also found considerable gambling going on in

17 that place.

18 A I don't know anything about it.

19 Q You don't know. Did you know about the book-making

20 racket that was going on in your district before

21 Longacres started?

22 A Book-making?

23 Q Did you ever know anything about that?

24 A No.

25 Q The report we got was that it was quite wide-spread

26 around Sixth and Pike especially.

27 A Well, you might hear anything.

28 Q Well, that's something to keep in mind. I understand

29 there is one place there closed for repairs until the

30 race track is closed, then it will be started up again.

1 A Which one is that? Maybe I will learn something myself.

2 Q I don't like to tell you everything that goes on up
3 there, you are the policeman on the beat. Just kind of
4 keep that in mind.

5 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: You might try to go into the
6 Model Rooms with your uniform on.

7 A No, I am afraid to go in there.

8 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What makes you afraid to go in
9 there?

10 A We will let this gentleman do that. (Indicating)

11
12 (WITNESS EXCUSED)

13
14
15
16
17 T. G. FEEK,

18 having been first duly sworn, testifies as follows:

19 DIRECT EXAMINATION

20
21 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

22 Q Will you state your full name, please?

23 A T. G. Feek.

24 Q And your occupation?

25 A Police officer, City of Seattle.

26 Q What is your present assignment?

27 A I have been assigned to the prosecuting attorney's office.

28 Q And how long have you been assigned to there?

29 A I think it was January 26th.

30 Q Of this year?

1 A Yes, sir.

2 Q And what are your duties under that assignment?

3 A Investigator.

4 Q Just give the committee an idea of how you occupy your
5 time during the day, just what is your routine?

6 A Well, it depends on what kind of complaint comes in
7 there, I have been investigating bucket shops, etc.

8 Q And do you go down there in the morning?

9 A Well, it varies. Sometimes I come down at nine-thirty,
10 sometimes I don't go to work until noon.

11 Q Do you have an office there?

12 A Not necessarily.

13 Q Not necessarily?

14 A You can get me by calling, yes.

15 Q I say, do you have an office there?

16 A With my name on the door?

17 Q No, just an office.

18 A Sure there is an office, there are plenty of offices, I
19 am in all of them.

20 Q And you work out of that office?

21 A Yes, sir.

22

23 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

24 Q Who pays you, the county or the city?

25 A The city.

26 Q The city pays you?

27 A Yes.

28 Q And you are working for the county?

29 A Not necessarily, no. I am working in the city, I have
30 never been in the county yet.

1 Q Well, don't they have deputy sheriffs that can be used
2 for that purpose?

3 A I don't know anything about that, Mr. Lockwood.

4 Q Who assigned you?

5 A Who assigned me?

6 Q Yes.

7 A I don't know. They told me to go over here to work.
8 The prosecuting attorney gave me some cases to investi-
9 gate, which we did do. We investigated some bucket
10 shops. I report to him.

11 Q What have you done in the bucket shops?

12 A Well, we disposed of several cases. We have several
13 more cases pending.

14
15 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

16 Q Are you working in that at the present time?

17 A Yes.

18 Q That exclusively?

19 A That, and the chain letters.

20 Q That and the chain letters. The chain letter business
21 is pretty well under control now?

22 A The last case we had, I suppose we will be sued, I don't
23 know, they got an acquittal on it the other day. They
24 had some shyster lawyer, he threatened to sue us.

25 Q They keep you pretty busy over there?

26 A Yes.

27 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Who did you say assigned you
28 to the department?

29 A I was sent there by the Chief on a recommendation
30 of Mr. Magnuson.

1 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

2 Q On a recommendation of Mr. Magnuson?

3 A Yes.

4 Q How did he happen to recommend you?

5 A I don't know.

6 Q Do you have any idea how he picked you out of the six
7 hundred policemen?

8 A I don't know. He could probably tell you more about
9 that than I could.

10 Q He just simply told the Chief he wanted you?

11 A I don't know what he said to the Chief.

12
13 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

14 Q Did you say you had a room?

15 A Well, I have been working with B. Gray Warner there for
16 some time, and I worked with Paul Coughlin.

17 Q Well, do you have a desk of your own?

18 A When there is any work to be done, yes, there is a desk
19 in room 2.

20 Q Room 2?

21 A I receive all phone calls there.

22 Q So that is really your room?

23 A No, not necessarily, I work in all rooms.

24 Q Well, is there anyone else occupying the same room with
25 you?

26 A Jack Schermer occupies one, Paul Coughlin one and Gray
27 Warner another.

28 Q Yes, but --

29 A If he has a case for me to investigate, I go back to
30 him and report to him, that individual prosecutor.

1 Q Well, when you go down in the morning to go to work,
2 you don't report to any particular prosecutor?
3 A No, I report in.
4 Q Well when you go down and don't have any particular
5 assignment do you go to a desk of your own, or do you
6 report to one of the deputies and say, "Here I am"?
7 A No, I usually work on something. I am working on some-
8 thing at the present time.
9 Q Whom do you report to?
10 A On this particular thing I am working on, I work for
11 Mr. Magnuson.
12 Q But you don't have any desk of your own?
13 A No.
14 Q No filing cabinet of your own?
15 A No. I report directly to Mr. Magnuson.
16
17 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:
18 Q Do you work in uniform, or not?
19 A Plain clothes.
20 Q Do you have the rank of sergeant or patrolman?
21 A Patrolman.
22 Q What was your rank and beat before you came there?
23 A I was working at Third and Main and also Eighth and
24 Jackson.
25
26 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:
27 Q Do you know if any Seattle police patrolman has ever
28 been assigned to the Prosecuting Attorney before?
29 A Yes.
30 Q How long ago?

1 A Oh, lots of times, captains have been assigned.

2 Q I mean regularly?

3 A I don't know about regularly. It isn't regular for me.

4 I have done work outside of the prosecutor's office.

5 A call came in for a man wanted up and down the coast.

6 I brought him in. It had nothing to do with the prose-
7 cutor at all. I went up to the hotel and picked him up.

8 Q These bucket shops that you spoke of, I was told by a
9 broker the other day that some of these places that are
10 unquestionably bucket shops are not being prosecuted for
11 some reason or other. Do you know anything about that?

12 A I don't know anything about that. That belongs to the
13 prosecutor's office. You ought to have better sense
14 than ask me about that.

15 Q He said probably some of these bucket shops the investi-
16 gators were just kind of passing up for some reason or
17 other.

18 A I don't think that's true.

19 Q You don't think that is true?

20 A No, I don't think that is true.

21 Q Well, that is the information I received, and I just
22 wondered if there was anything to it.

23 A No, there is nothing to that.

24 Q I have reason to think it is pretty straight information,
25 nevertheless.

26 A Well, I hear lots of rumors, as far as that is concerned,
27 if you go on rumors.

28 Q No, I happened to be in the brokerage business myself,
29 and I have --

30 A (Interposing) Maybe you can give me some information.

1 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

2 Q Do you spend all your time on chain letters and bucket

3 shops?

4 A Oh, I have investigated other cases.

5 Q You have been there since January, you said?

6 A Yes.

7 Q All right. What other cases have you investigated?

8 A Oh, I investigated a case here the other day regarding

9 a man and his wife, a very prominent family, I don't

10 care to divulge their names. Such cases as that.

11 Q A case of robbery?

12 A Well, it could have been, it could have been burglary,

13 I guess.

14 Q How much time did you spend on that?

15 A I spent two days a half.

16 Q You spent two days and a half?

17 A Yes.

18 Q What other cases outside of those two classifications

19 that you mentioned do you have?

20 A Well, I handled a case out on Capitol Hill that took

21 me about ten days.

22 Q Capitol Hill?

23 A Yes.

24 Q Was your brother assisting you on that one?

25 A My brother?

26 Q Yes.

27 A No, no.

28 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Was this a house of prosti-

29 tution?

30 A No, no. Thank God, no.

1 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: What kind of a case was it?

2 A It was a check case.

3 Q (By Councilman Langlie) What other cases?

4 A Well, I investigated the chain letters.

5 Q How much time did you spend on those?

6 A On chain letters?

7 Q Yes.

8 A Oh, possibly a couple of weeks.

9 Q And then you have been on these bucket shops, how much
10 time have you put in on those?

11 A I have put in a lot of time on bucket shops.

12 Q All the balance of the time?

13 A Practically, yes.
14

15 (WITNESS EXCUSED)
16
17

18 (Whereupon an adjournment was taken until Wednesday,
19 July 17, 1935.)
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 Wednesday, July 17, 1935.

2 8:00 P.M.

3 PRESENT:

4 COUNCILMEN:

5 Frederick C. Hamley
6 David E. Lockwood
7 Arthur B. Langlie
8 Mrs. F. F. Powell
9 Robert H. Harlin

10 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: The meeting will come to order.
11 Now, this will be the last meeting of the committee in
12 this investigation for a few days, because of the bud-
13 get hearings that are coming on and which are going to
14 occupy the whole time of the council for some time. The
15 committee is not closing the matter, but simply adjourn-
16 ing for a few days after the hearing tonight.

17 Mr. Reporter, I am putting in the record a memo-
18 randum of probable record holders of the properties of
19 which there is testimony in this case.

20 There is no sworn testimony as to this list, it
21 is simply a memorandum which I had prepared. And since
22 we did not have the money to have a complete title
23 search made as to each place, we do not have the con-
24 clusive evidence that these are the present owners of
25 the full title of the property. But they are in most
26 cases the probable holders of record title. The com-
27 mittee can take this list and determine what its
28 future course will be with regard to it, whether or not
29 we want to bring in these owners or not. We won't need
30 to decide that at this time.

(Papers received in evid-
ence as Exhibit No. 16)

1 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Mr. Chairman, certain mat-
2 ters have come up here on which I think the committee
3 should have instruction from the Corporation Counsel
4 in the way of a legal opinion. One is, I suggest
5 that we request the Corporation Counsel as to an opinion
6 as to the liability of officers in endeavoring to in-
7 vestigate or gain entrance to get evidence or to make
8 arrests in places of vice and speakeasies and gambling
9 places.

10 Further, I think that we should ask the Corpora-
11 tion Counsel for a summary of the state, county and
12 city laws with respect to vice, gambling and liquor
13 establishments.

14 I think further we should have his opinion as to
15 whether or not it is within the power of this committee
16 to demand of certain witnesses who have testified
17 before this committee as to the names of individuals
18 from whom we may be able to get further testimony.
19 The thing I have in mind there is whether or not this
20 committee has the power to make witnesses give testi-
21 mony when they have referred to names, and actually
22 give the names.

23 Also, as to the committee's power with regard to
24 the recommendation to the license committee of the
25 City Council that certain card room licenses be can-
26 celled.

27 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: I didn't get it, just how you
28 had that worded.

29 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: The power of this committee.

30 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Oh, yes.

1 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: With regard to the recom-
2 mendation to the license committee for the cancella-
3 tion of card room licenses. That would, of course,
4 mean the power of the City Council to go ahead and
5 actually cancel those licenses.

6 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: And the procedure.

7 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Yes, the power and the pro-
8 cedure. And also the manner in which we should proceed
9 to abate properties wherein we have found nuisances to
10 exist.

11 I have just briefly noted some points here. You
12 may have some other points in mind.

13 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: I was wondering if your first
14 point would cover the question of search warrants,
15 and in what cases the officers would need those in
16 order to gain entrance to places.

17 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: I should think that should
18 be included.

19 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Are there any other points on
20 which the committee would like a legal opinion? If
21 not, it is regularly moved and seconded that the
22 Corporation Counsel be requested to furnish this com-
23 mittee with an opinion with reference to these items.
24 (A vote is taken). The motion is carried.

25 COUNCILMAN HARLIN: Now, Mr. Chairman, do I under-
26 stand that you make some request with reference to
27 the ownership of these properties that have been under
28 investigation?

29 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Well --

30 COUNCILMAN HARLIN: Some more authority in the

1 matter?

2 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Well, you mean in regard to
3 abatement?

4 COUNCILMAN HARLIN: No, in regard to the owners
5 of title of these properties.

6 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: No, ^I simply stated that this
7 memorandum is a memorandum of the record holders so
8 far as we could ascertain, but we couldn't guarantee
9 it was the actual present legal owner at the present
10 time in all cases, because we didn't have the money to
11 get a certified title search as to each property.

12 COUNCILMAN HARLIN: Does the money now appropri-
13 ated allow for that?

14 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: It probably wouldn't be suffi-
15 cient, it might be. But of course, probably the
16 simplest way would be to call in these witnesses and
17 ask them, if the committee desires later to go into
18 it. Of course, if we are not going to take any action
19 in regard to abatement, or if we don't think it ad-
20 visable to question these property owners with regard
21 to anything, why, I don't suppose that we would need
22 to go to the expense of doing that.

23 COUNCILMAN HARLIN: That could be held in abey-
24 ance, I suppose, until we get these opinions from the
25 Corporation Counsel.

26 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Yes.

27 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Yes.

28 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Now, I would like to testify to
29 an occurrence that happened yesterday. I received
30 an anonymous letter yesterday morning from a man who

1 that
2 said, there was a gambling establishment just set up
3 in the rear of the card room and lunch room of Battersby
4 & Smith, 906 First Avenue. I went down there at noon
5 with Mr. Langlie and a friend of his, and I went in
6 there first, and went to the rear of that establish-
7 ment, and followed a rather devious course through
8 several doors, they were rather light doors, and a
9 corridor. There was nothing heavy, or no barred doors,
10 or bolted doors, or anything of that sort. And there
11 I found a room about fifteen or twenty feet square,
12 with three gambling games in progress, a chuck-a-luck
13 game, a dice game and a black-jack game. These were
14 all operated by white men. There were between twenty
15 and twenty-five people present. There was considerable
16 money on all of the tables. This would be about twelve
17 thirty in the afternoon. I was there about three or
18 four or five minutes, and then walked out, and Mr.
19 Langlie and his friend walked in, and he can tell you
20 what they saw, if anything.

21 COUNCILMAN LANGLIE: Well, I followed Mr. Hamley
22 into the place, and went through the back end of this
23 establishment, which in the front was a restaurant
24 and cigar counter. Behind the first partition they
25 had a card room in which there were three or four
26 tables, and apparently they were playing rummy at these
27 tables. Following off to the right of the card room
28 and to the rear, through two doors, I came into this
29 gambling room, and while I didn't go in, I saw that
30 they were gambling there, and there was a rattle of
money that you could hear very distinctly, and there

1 was no question but what they were gambling in that
2 place. And I went back out in front and met Mr. Hamley
3 at the front of the place again.

4 Q CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: I think at this time we will
5 have the Chief take the stand.

6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19

20
21
22
23

24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 CHIEF OF POLICE, W. B. KIRTLEY,

on the stand.

2
3 DIRECT EXAMINATION

4 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

5 Q Now, Chief, at our first hearing you made the statement
6 that in your opinion the charges as to gambling, vice
7 and liquor conditions in the city were greatly exagger-
8 ated. Since that time, during the last four or five
9 days, we have had the testimony of quite a number of
10 people here, including three lawyers, three housewives,
11 one service station operator, one doctor, five laborers,
12 four councilmen, two university students, one university
13 professor and two business men, testifying that these
14 conditions were wide open in the city, giving specific
15 addresses and detailed information as to the wide open
16 character of all of these places. In view of this
17 testimony which you have heard, I would like to ask you
18 at this time whether or not you now believe these
19 charges were exaggerated?

20 A Yes.

21 Q Might I ask you what condition of the city you thought
22 would be necessary to substantiate the charges made by
23 those groups?

24 (The last question read.)

25 A In reference to gambling?

26 Q To all three of those things.

27 A In reference to gambling, I would say that the charge
28 should be substantiated that the place is wide open.
29 All of the witnesses who testified here, almost without
30 exception, testified that the doors were heavily barred.

1 and that they had look-outs. Some of the witnesses
2 testified that some of the doors were open. But no
3 witness who testified at all here who was asked the
4 question, "Was there a look-out?" answered, "No." For
5 that reason, gambling conditions are not wide open.
6 There may be gambling, there is evidently quite a little
7 gambling here, from the testimony offered by reputable
8 witnesses. The testimony is about all the same, there
9 is just a little variation here, but not enough to
10 believe that any one isn't telling the truth about it.

11 Q You wouldn't deny the truth of the testimony that was
12 given here, would you?

13 A No, sir.

14 Q Now, you have heard witness after witness state that
15 there was absolutely no difficulty in walking into these
16 places, that in quite a number of cases the door was
17 open, they didn't even have to open it themselves. You
18 would still say that even under such circumstances, if
19 there happened to be a peek-hole, or a look-out, that
20 the place was not wide open, regardless of how many
21 people were going in and out?

22 A I would say the place was not wide open in the inference
23 that this committee has put on it, and in the inference
24 that the resolution of the Council of Churches has put
25 on it.

26 Q Have you ever known of the city being -- if you can use
27 that expression -- in a more wide open condition than
28 the testimony has here shown?

29 A Well, you would possibly want me to go back into past
30 administrations?

1 Q Cover the last five, ten years, if you like.

2 A Did you ever walk down Washington Street in the past
3 administration?

4 Q No.

5 A You didn't? Well, no other member of the committee has,
6 I suppose.

7 Q What were the conditions then?

8 A I couldn't tell you. Just what I heard they were. I
9 don't know.

10

11 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

12 Q Well, Chief Kirtley, you have sat here very attentively
13 listening to the testimony that we received here day
14 after day. And these people, I think you will admit,
15 will you not, are a good cross-section of our citizens,
16 that is, representative, they are not necessarily a
17 group of ministers, they are not a group of policemen,
18 but they are a good cross-section, don't you think?

19 A Oh, I don't doubt one minute but that every word they
20 spoke is true.

21 Q I mean a good cross-section of our citizens?

22 A No.

23 Q Representing everyone from laborers on up?

24 A No.

25 Q You wouldn't say that was the case?

26 A No, sir.

27 Q Well, you heard the testimony of witnesses whom I con-
28 sider a very good cross-section, including laborers,
29 as I have pointed out, service station operators, doctors,
30 lawyers, housewives, and almost every other type that

1 you could think of, stating that they have gone into
2 these places, I think many have stated that there were
3 look-outs, that the look-outs paid no attention to them
4 whatever, that they simply walked right into the front
5 door, that usually they didn't have to push a door open,
6 there was no obstruction, don't you consider that wide
7 open?

8 A I don't consider that wide open as inferred by the
9 committee and by the witnesses and by the resolution
10 of the Council of Churches.

11 Q Well, what do you consider the situation that these
12 witnesses have testified to with regard to Seventh
13 Avenue South and up Washington Street, and those places
14 where the women actually opened the windows, came out
15 on the porches and hollered at the men passing by,
16 wouldn't you say that was wide open?

17 A I have an idea they did that, I wouldn't deny they do
18 that.

19 Q Do you think that is wide open?

20 A Well, they all had some clothes on didn't they?

21 Q Well, some of them probably didn't have too much clothes
22 on.

23
24 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

25 Q Well, would they have to be naked to be wide open?

26 (Laughter)

27 A You have a number of these men here, and you have per-
28 mitted these things to go on without censure during
29 this entire hearing. The gentleman that got so much
30 merriment out of that, you can put him on the stand, if

1 he knows anything about Washington Street, he can tell
2 you the conditions on Washington Street, and whether
3 the women have clothes on or not.

C181 4 Now, I know many times that these women have come
5 out on the porches very scantily attired, and I don't
6 believe anything like that is happening now. They might
7 even get out on the porches, I don't know, they might
8 call you. I have been called on Washington Street,
9 many, many times, and on Seventh Avenue South. I have
10 had policemen up there that have been called, in uniform,
11 so I don't see any reason why they wouldn't call you,
12 or that gentleman back there that seems to get so much
13 merriment out of this thing. Those things are up there,
14 there is no more of it there now than there ever was
15 before. There probably is less there now. There is
16 less buildings up there now than ever before. A lot
17 of them slid down the hill. But those women are there,
18 and they are on Seventh Avenue South, they are at
19 Twelfth and Jackson.

20 Q And they are in the uptown district too, are they not?

21 A The uptown district, those women in the uptown district,
22 in the hotels, I wouldn't think there was any women in
23 the uptown district that ever tapped on windows.

24
25 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

26 Q It has been testified, according to the record, up
27 around the Paramount Theatre --

28 A Yes, you have one place on Terry Avenue.

29 Q 1600 Terry, and the New Esson Rooms right across from
30 the Paramount?

1 A Yes, the most probable one that has been given here,
2 I believe, is 1600 Terry. And that woman, she will
3 be tapping on windows and she will be soliciting
4 councilmen, or anybody else that goes by her place as
5 long as she lives and as long as she is out of jail. I
6 think she has two cases pending against her now.
7 It doesn't make any difference to her about a policeman,
8 if she gets caught, she is caught, that's all.

9
10 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

11 Q Well, now, going past the point of whether or not it
12 is wide open, at least you have heard the testimony
13 as to what conditions actually are, and you say you do
14 not deny the truth of those statements. Do you think
15 that those conditions should be permitted to continue?

16 A No, sir; not to the extent that it is, that it was,
17 I don't say is now. But if conditions are such as Mr.
18 Lockwood has stated at Third and Washington, 310
19 Washington Street -- it is hard for me to believe that
20 39 men story, but I will believe it anyway -- if that
21 condition existed there, that condition is wrong. I
22 say the policeman should see that.

23 Q Well, you said also at the last hearing that 25 going
24 in there in 5 minutes would be too many?

25 A Yes.

26 Q Would you say that the policeman should see that
27 condition?

28 A I think he should.
29
30

1 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

2 Q How about 656½ King?

3 A 656½ King?

4 Q Would the same --

5 A Well, I don't know as any testimony, as I recall, was
6 introduced as to how many went in there.

7 Q If there were not 39 in 5 minutes, but if there were 5
8 in 5 minutes, would you say that was too many for 656½
9 King.

10 A 656½ King, that block around there, in those two blocks
11 from Maynard to Eighth Avenue, or Sixth Avenue to
12 Eighth Avenue, there are a number of restaurants in
13 there, and there is quite a little merriment in there,
14 at least on Saturday night, on which most of these
15 tours were made by the committee, and I wouldn't think
16 that there is anything around there that would be very
17 unusual on a Saturday night.

18 Q Well, don't you think that the officers on the beat
19 there, at that place, at the Sky-Hi and at 507 Maynard,
20 should have known, or at least been suspicious of those
21 conditions that have been testified here time and
22 again?

23 A If those conditions were as you say, the officers
24 should have been suspicious of those conditions; yes,
25 sir.

26 Q And you will recall that according to the records given
27 us by the vice squad from April first to July ninth,
28 not one of those places we have given addresses regard-
29 ing and testified to, not one of the patrolmen on the
30 beat testified that they saw anything, or were even sus-

1 picious of anything?

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q All these records show that no raids have been made,
4 no investigations have been made.

5 A Well, now, what would you infer from that, Mr.
6 Lockwood?

7 Q Well, it just rather surprised me, is all that we could
8 give you a list of from fifty to sixty places, I don't
9 know the exact number, and find that the vice squad
10 hadn't even made an arrest, a raid, or an investiga-
11 tion or those places since April the first.

12 A You possibly noticed that the vice squad made many
13 other arrests?

14 Q I noticed that they were very inconsequential for the
15 most part.

16 A Yes.

17 Q And also for the most part that the arrests were only
18 made when the naval authorities or some other authori-
19 ties advised them of the condition of some woman, and
20 in several cases there were Chinese arrested and re-
21 leased on \$25 bail, and forfeited. There were several
22 drunks arrested. I never noticed a major raid or a
23 major investigation on the whole list. How do you ac-
24 count for that?

25 A Possibly when you have your returns from the Corporation
26 Counsel on the opinion you are asking for, you might
27 account for them in a way. I would like to have a
28 copy of those opinions too.

29 Q I would be glad to give you that.

30 A If you will take care of that for me.

1 Q I will certainly do that.

2 A Yes, sir.

3 Q You don't, however, care to say how you would account
4 for that fact, and for the further fact that the letters
5 brought in here by the vice squad, with the exception
6 of one letter, contained absolutely none of the ad-
7 dresses, and as I stated to Mr. Chaffee, we received
8 anonymous letter after anonymous letter with those ad-
9 dresses. Now, I might seem a little suspicious, but
10 it looks to me like certain letters received were not
11 put in the file. Is that possible?

12 A Is that possible?

13 Q Yes, were not put in this file?

14 A There isn't a letter ever received by the police depart-
15 ment, no matter whom it is addressed to, the Chief of
16 Police, or the Captain of Police, or the vice squad,
17 that isn't in that file, every letter that is signed.

18 Q How do you account for the fact that not one of those
19 appear, the addresses that we mentioned time and again.

20 A I can't tell you. I can't tell you.

21 Q Doesn't that seem a little strange to you?

22 A It might seem strange, yes.

23 Q When they are the most wide open places and the biggest
24 gambling places, apparently, in town?

25 A Yes, sir.

26 Q The people are complaining about these small ones, but
27 not about the large ones?

28 A Is it not a fact that this committee's investigation,
29 as testified here, started along about the first of
30 June, and it went along through June until it reached

1 its climax about Saturday night, July sixth?

2 Q Well, it was Monday night, to be exact.

3 A Well, I mean the big nights were Saturday nights.

4 Now, I find, totalling up the figures altogether and
5 accepting them, this City of Seattle is something like --
6 I just did this in my head, and maybe I had better do
7 that again before I -- oh, there is something like a
8 thousand people in this city gambling on Saturday night
9 and early Sunday morning, they are either gambling,
10 or they are drinking liquor, or they are getting candy,
11 or being given a cigar.

12 Now, these have all been -- the testimony that's
13 been offered here, and especially strengthened on the
14 last few nights, of the numbers of people -- now, it's
15 all been testified to here that these people were well-
16 dressed in every instance except at 310 --

17 Q (Interposing) I wouldn't say --

18 A Please --

19 Q Excuse me. Go ahead.

20 A (Continuing) Except 310 Washington Street, they were
21 shabbily dressed. Now, with the exception of Saturday
22 nights, on week days these people were shabbily dressed
23 and the poorer class of people. But on a Saturday
24 night and early Sunday morning it seems that the better
25 class of people turned out for their Saturday night's
26 jamboree. Now, whether or not you gentlemen told any
27 friends of yours, and they came the next Saturday night,
28 and they came on and on, I don't know, but it just got
29 bigger and bigger every night.

30 Now, I will say this much, that all through the

1 testimony here you have testified, every one of you,
 2 that you saw a policeman on the street, right from
 3 the very vice squad. There is never a member of this
 4 committee that has ever said anything to the Chief
 5 of Police. You have left the impression here, before
 6 this audience of people that come in here, that you
 7 were afraid to say anything to the Chief of Police,
 8 didn't want to say anything to the Chief of Police and
 9 give him a chance to do anything.

10 Q Well, frankly --

11 A Just a minute. You saw these officers on the street.
 12 This testimony offered here that the policeman was
 13 ringing in, and they had to wait to go down the street
 14 till he went away, and then they went up. The testi-
 15 mony is offered that the witnesses looked for women,
 16 asked for women and found women. There is no testi-
 17 mony offered that anyone ever asked for a room.

83 18 Now, it is my experience, and I have been knock-
 19 ing around this world for myself since I was fifteen
 20 years old, my experience is that I can find this stuff,
 21 I could see this stuff since I was fifteen years old,
 22 and I can find it here tonight if I get out in a strange
 23 city where I wasn't known.

24 Now, as far as conditions here in this south end
 25 of town, it is too much, there were too many people
 26 going in there, and an officer should have been able
 27 to see those things. But in these upper parts of the
 28 city, I can't see anything wrong there. There might
 29 be something wrong with the liquor there, but so far
 30 as the women are concerned, there is no testimony here,

1 except by one member, or not a member, but one witness,
2 that he had ever been solicited in the upper end of
3 town. I may be wrong on that, but I think one man
4 very emphatically stated he had been solicited.

5 There is no testimony offered here that any of
6 these witnesses had ever spoken to the Chief of Police,
7 or any police officer, raising a voice in protest.

8 Now, in fairness to the police department, and in
9 fairness to the Chief of Police, it would appear to me
10 that the committee might have said to the policeman,
11 "Here, what about this?" and given that policeman an
12 opportunity to say, "Go on about your business, I am
13 running this beat," just to see if he would do that,
14 but you didn't. He might have put them in jail.

15 Q (By Councilman Lockwood) Well, Chief, from the testi-
16 mony we received, especially from Dr. Hiltner, of the
17 Seattle Counsel of Churches --

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q And Mr. Baldwin of the Clean City League, and some of
20 those men, and the statements that have been made in
21 the press by you and the Mayor, it would indicate
22 that conditions were all right and you were perfectly
23 well satisfied with the conditions. They pointed out
24 addresses that apparently didn't mean anything to you,
25 and what reason was there for us to think that you
26 would investigate anything else anybody else gave you?
27 You were satisfied with conditions. You said it was
28 all right. The Mayor replied it was a seaport town.
29 And that was all that was done about it. We did go
30 down the very next night, and found things wide open.

1 We were trying to find out for ourselves, we weren't
2 taking your word for that.

3 A I know.

4 Q And we were convinced it wouldn't have done any good
5 to tell you about it.

6 A Yes, sir.

7 Q And I am still convinced it wouldn't do any good to
8 tell you about it, because these places are still
9 operating.

10 A Yes, sir; I bet they are, they will be open tomorrow
11 and the day after tomorrow, and the next year, in
12 spite of all policemen.

13 Q Now, you figured up one thousand people. How do you
14 suppose we found all these places? The only thing we
15 had to guide us was a recurring influx of letters, a
16 letter from the State Board, several months ago, when
17 you were not Chief of Police, on another investigation
18 started sometime back, telling us of things that we
19 could expect to find as we were walking along the
20 street, and such matters as that. Now, we certainly
21 have only gotten a sampling of the conditions around
22 town. Every day we are getting more letters. As Mr.
23 Hamley just testified, he got another letter. These
24 are the conditions, but the policemen don't know a
25 thing about them. They are gambling day after day.
26 There are neon signs. But they haven't even seen neon
27 signs. The policeman on 310 Washington had never even
28 seen it. He said he didn't know there were two entrances
29 to that building. You can't convince us that policemen
30 don't know about those conditions. They simply don't

1 do anything about it, and why they don't is the ques-
2 tion.
3

4 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

5 Q Chief, you have heard all about these investigations,
6 what instructions have you given your men regarding
7 these places?

8 A None, absolutely none.

9 Q Well, what good would it have done to tell you about
10 these conditions when we first found them?

11 A Now, let's see, we don't want to go too fast here. I
12 want to observe this much, that the reason no instruc-
13 tions were given these police officers since this in-
14 vestigation started was because I don't want to hamper
15 the committee's work here, I want you to go ahead and
16 investigate all you want, and when you are through with
17 this, or if you postpone it for an indefinite time, the
18 proper instructions will be given, but I am not going
19 to give policemen instructions here so you can't go out
20 and find these things.

21 Q Then why do you criticize us, Chief, for not telling
22 you about it when we first found these places? We
23 have told you about these places now, and you say
24 nothing should be done about it.

25 A I don't say nothing should be done about it. I just
26 told you the simple truth here, the only reason I
27 wasn't told about it was because you didn't think
28 there would be anything done about it. Three council-
29 men, city officials, here, you saw these things, you
30 raised no voice of protest to the Chief of Police or

1 any police officer.

2 Q Chief, when you or your men are investigating something,
3 do you go and tell those people the things that you
4 are doing?

5 A No, sir.

6 Q Aren't we similarly investigating the work of the police
7 department of the city right now?

8 A You evidently are; yes, sir.

9 Q Then do you think we should be criticized for not going
10 and telling you, telling you we are going to investi-
11 gate conditions which you are responsible for?

12 A I don't say that.

13 Q That is the thing, Chief, we want to get straightened
14 out. Now, you say you are going to wait until this
15 committee finishes its work, and then you are going
16 to give your men instructions in regard to these places?

17 A Yes, sir.

18 Q And in the meantime, these men on the beats and your
19 sergeants under you and your lieutenants and captains
20 have no instructions at all relative to the vice con-
21 ditions that exist in Seattle?

22 A They have no more instructions than they had before
23 this investigation started; no, sir.

24
25 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

26 Q Well, what instructions do you propose to give them
27 after this investigation is closed.

28 A I propose to instruct them to have these officers on
29 these beats clean these conditions up, if possible.

30 Q Well, why weren't they given any instructions when the

1 charges have been published in the papers, and reso-
2 lutions sent to the Mayor, and so on?

3 A Well, possibly on account of the reasons which this
4 committee -- with the exception of possibly Mr. Langlie
5 and Mr. Harlin -- but you and Mr. Lockwood think are
6 not of much importance in this city, on account of labor
7 conditions, and on account of industrial conditions,
8 and on account of conditions and the strife in this
9 city. I want to tell you this much, and tell you right
10 now, that the safety of the people of this city is
11 of the first importance.

12
13 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

14 Q Well, now, you are Chief?

15 A Yes, sir.

16 Q Last evening I went out on my own, looking around a
17 little bit more.

18 A Yes, sir.

19 Q My wife and I were together. We saw one police officer
20 go in the beer parlor up there at the corner of Third
21 and Pike. We sat in the car for a long time, and
22 the man never came out. We walked downstairs in the
23 place called the Civic Center, together. We noticed
24 a number of sailors and girls going down. We went down
25 just to look around and see what was going on. We went
26 down and saw another police officer. Now, they are
27 not on strike duty, are they?

28 A No, sir.

29 Q How can you explain having these men there? We went up
30 and saw another one walk in a place up on Sixth Avenue.

1 We were walking along, looking in the windows at
2 Ernst. He went in a place called John's Rendezvous.
3 We never saw him come out for fifteen, twenty minutes.
4 We just wanted to see him so we waited around to see
5 what happened. Now, those men were not on strike duty?
6 They were out to see conditions?

7 A Yes, sir.

8 Q How do you account for that?

9 A These were all licensed places that they were in, were
10 they not?

11 Q Yes. But you say you haven't enough men. How many
12 men does it take? Two within a block. Right across
13 the street was the Turf. I didn't see them walk in
14 and try to find out why the game was going on in the
15 back room.

16 A The policeman testified here he was in the Turf, he
17 testified he was in Green's.

18 Q But he never found anything?

19 A No, sir; he never found anything.

20 Q That is why we are conducting the investigation, why
21 they haven't found anything. You tell us that they are
22 on strike duty. We tell you, and you admit, that they
23 have just been in those places.

24 A Now, Mr. Lockwood, in everything I say, there has been
25 an attempt made by you to twist it to suit your own
26 convenience.

27 Q That isn't the question.

28 A Now, I want you to understand this much, that Mr. Hamley
29 asked me a question as to why these instructions hadn't
30 been given after the publication in the newspapers of

1 of the churchmen's resolutions. I told him why they
2 hadn't been given.

3 Q But that doesn't satisfy me, as one member of the
4 committee, I think that is a very weak alibi.

5 A You are going -- Well, possibly it is. I don't suppose
6 that any alibi that I might have, as you would term
7 it, would satisfy you.

8 Q No, sir; they frankly wouldn't.

9 A Yes, sir.

10 Q So long as conditions are as they are, no alibi that
11 the Chief of Police would make in this city would con-
12 vince me.

13 A Now, I am glad that we understand each other. We are
14 agreed on that, Mr. Lockwood.

15 Q Yes, when I see conditions improved. But when I find
16 men that are covering a block or so, and sometimes
17 a little more, where these conditions are going on, I
18 just simply say I don't believe it, and there is some-
19 thing behind it that hasn't been brought out.

20 Now, possibly this might explain it. I picked up
21 an article on the fifteenth of July, published in the
22 Post Intelligencer. I don't know whether you have
23 read it or not. It is by a correspondent, Mr. Martin
24 Mooney, who has been making a study of the Department
25 of Justice activities back in Washington, D. C., and
26 he quotes Mr. J. Edgar Hoover saying this:

27 "The hardest job for a law-enforcement officer is
28 not in tracking down a criminal but of keeping his job
29 while tremendous political pressure is brought to bear
30 on him."

1 Now, possibly that is the answer. This is made
2 by one of the greatest investigators in this country.
3 Is that why your police department hasn't been able to
4 function, because of political pressure?

5 A No, sir.

6 Q That has nothing to do with it?

7 A No, sir.

8 Q Then you don't agree with Mr. Hoover on that point?

9 A No, sir; I don't agree with Mr. Hoover on that point.
10 As far as I am concerned, there is no politician in
11 this city telling me what to do, I don't care who he
12 is.

13 Q Well, one of your men made the statement, Sergeant
14 Feek, that that was one of the difficulties. That has
15 been confirmed by several of the police officers. He
16 was the one that did come out flat footedly with the
17 statement that he would run into difficulties sometimes
18 with somebody a little bit too high up.

19 A Probably he has.

20 Q I am just trying to get to the bottom of this condition.

21 A Yes, sir; I know what you are trying to do.

22 Q I am just trying to find out why these conditions pre-
23 vail. It certainly hasn't been explained satisfactorily
24 to this committee.

25 A I will tell you one thing. Are you a student of
26 psychology? I am not, but I have heard about it, and
27 I understand a little what it means. And things of
28 this kind are not going to help the police department.

29 Now, I know why it is being conducted, and you
30 know why it is being conducted, and it is not helping

1 the police department any. And the witnesses that have
2 been brought in here, and the testimony that has been
3 brought in here, is not helping the police department
4 of the City of Seattle any at all.

5 Some of the members of this committee will sit
6 and tell the sergeant at the head of the dry squad to
7 break these doors down, or for a patrolman or for a
8 detective to get off his squad or get off his beat --
9 now, that's what we have run into here, we have run
10 into it all along here -- and we are not breaking down
11 any doors, I can tell you that much.

12
13 BY CHAIRMAN HAMLEY:

14 Q Well, what do you think is the reason this committee is
15 holding this investigation?

16 A I am not going to tell you what the reasons are.

17 Q Well, you said you knew?

18 A I do know.

19 Q And you refuse to state what your opinion is?

20 A Yes, sir.
21

22 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

23 Q Well, I will tell you one reason, and again I refer to
24 this article, I thought it was very timely, and it is
25 authoritative. The quotation is here "And the newest
26 and strongest battle lines now being flung down are
27 not directed at the kidnapper, extortionist and robber
28 but against the more deadly, more insidious and more
29 vicious malefactor -- the politically protected
30 criminal."

1 And further this article goes on to say: "To
2 all communities who wish to take up arms against
3 rackets and racketeers, gambling and vice overlords,
4 and all those factors which make a city racket-ridden,
5 here is what the chief told me:" Now this man goes on
6 to say that gambling and vice -- of all these rackets
7 which make a city racket-ridden -- that is at the
8 bottom. That is one of the reasons that we are going
9 after this. We think that in this racket-ridden city,
10 vice and gambling is breaking down the political life
11 of this community. We are convinced of that. You
12 are not convinced of that, apparently?

13 A There is not a racket in this city. The nearest racket
14 we have here is some bombing that was going on here, it
15 has been going on, it hasn't amounted to much. There
16 wasn't any serious damage done, but it's been the
17 hardest thing we have had to contend with. And that's
18 the nearest thing we have approaching to a racket in
19 this city.

20 Q I am talking about gambling, vice and those things,
21 as being at the bottom of our difficulties.

22 A You would have a Chief of Police forego his other
23 duties here and make a particular study on vice and
24 gambling and liquor.

25 Q I think that should be a very particular study, because
26 I am convinced, I brought out the point here the other
27 day that that is one of the troubles with our crime
28 conditions, that these gambling dens are breeding
29 places for crime.

30 A That is the trouble with industrial strife, is it?

1 Q It is undoubtedly might have a bearing on that.

2 A Well, it appears to me the committee has taken the
3 attitude -- they are the judge and jury here, I don't
4 know who is going to be the executioner, whether it is
5 the committee or not -- but I want to say this much,
6 that up to the present time we haven't had any state
7 troops here, and we have had just as much industrial
8 strife as they have had in all major cities. We have
9 kept that trouble down. And it hasn't been by going
10 out and studying vice, gambling and liquor, it is
11 studying these problems and having these men and em-
12 ployers and these laboring men in the Chief of Police's
13 office, and paying attention to that.

14 Q No, Chief, I say that the police department of the City
15 of Seattle deserves commendation for handling this
16 strike, it certainly does, but at the same time, it
17 doesn't excuse these policemen down at the waterfront
18 for not performing their duty. I said the police de-
19 partment deserves commendation for that, and I made
20 that statement in perfect sincerity. But I certainly
21 don't say they deserve commendation for these condi-
22 tions.

23 A You never said anything to me about it.

24 Q No.

25 A You have faith in the Chief of Police for handling
26 industrial trouble, but you have no faith in the Chief
27 of Police when it comes to vice.

28 Q No, that is a fact.

29 A Well, I am glad that we understand each other on that.

30 Q Because I am convinced that when all these things are

1 going on, there is graft.

2 A You are?

3 Q And I think that is a potent factor in the conditions
4 that exist in vice, gambling --

5 A (Interposing) Are you making the statement here that
6 the Chief of Police is accepting graft?

7 Q Not necessarily.

8 A What kind of a statement are you making?

9 Q I am making a statement that in my opinion graft is
10 being paid to someone in the police department or in
11 the city administration.

12 A You are making a lot of accusations here.

13 Q I am making that as a statement that I think any one
14 that knows conditions as I know them couldn't help
15 but think. And I have -- well -- we may be able to
16 bring out a lot more along that line a little later.

17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

1 BY COUNCILMAN LANGLIE:

2 Q Chief, there is no question in your mind, is there, but
3 what the efficiency of the police department can be
4 improved?

5 A Why, certainly, it can be improved. But I am going to
6 tell you one thing, it will take quite a while to im-
7 prove it after such an affair of this kind.

8 Q Well, I think that criticism, whether it is directed at
9 a councilman, or whether it is directed at a police
10 officer, or a police department, when there is merit to
11 it, as there appears to be in this, should help to
12 rectify some of the conditions that exist. Any one can
13 become lax in their duties and their responsibilities.
14 And when an issue is raised on it, it tends to snap
15 things up.

16 I would be interested in knowing, Chief, if you had
17 any plans for the improvement for the police department
18 other than just asking the council for additional
19 appropriations to either keep on lots of the same men,
20 the number of men you have always had on, or increase
21 the personnel. I would like to know if you have got any
22 ideas about developing efficiency in the department so
23 that these men, as they testified here, that were turned
24 out with a stick and a gun, and sent out to a beat, and
25 they really don't understand the ordinances or the laws
26 that they are sent out to enforce -- time after time
27 we had men here tell us that they didn't know for sure
28 just when the dancing in this town was supposed to dis-
29 continue, they didn't know when the beer drinking was
30 supposed to stop --

1 COUNCILMAN HARLIN: Mr. Chairman, I wanted to inter-
2 pose that question and get at the same thing, it might
3 help a bit. I think that perhaps I can understand why,
4 in the face of the investigation, these orders that you
5 are holding in abeyance have not been issued. But I
6 would like to interpose the question, and put it this way:
7 In the light of the revelations, most of which I have
8 obtained through reading the papers because of my ab-
9 sence, and the knowledge that comes to you, what can
10 you do, and how far do you think you can go with your
11 personnel to clean up the situation complained of when
12 you do issue your orders?

13 A I can't tell you how far I can go. I don't
14 know how far I can go. But I am going to tell you this
15 much, until the spirit of fairness is injected into this
16 efficiency committee's hearings, I can't promise you we
17 will go anywhere. I might issue orders, and bring a
18 man -- take all of these men off of these duties, but
19 until that spirit of fairness is shown by this committee,
20 I can't promise you anything.

21 You are constantly referring to things, as: When
22 does dancing close? The policemen don't know. I tell
23 you right now, the Chief of Police don't know. Now, if
24 there is any member of this city council that knows, I
25 would be glad to get the information. I spent con-
26 siderable time today, and I find that -- I testified,
27 I believe, to this committee that cafe dances close at
28 one-thirty A.M. Well, after the officers got up here,
29 some of them testified at 12:30 and some of them one
30 o'clock, I concluded that somebody didn't know what

1 they were talking about.

2 So I find that in the city ordinance it says that
3 hotels, restaurants and cafes shall not be permitted to
4 dance unless they have a cafe dance license. I find
5 that a place that has a cafe dance license must close
6 its doors at the same hours that hotels, restaurants,
7 and cafes close. So I don't know. The law which is
8 not repealed -- while the council was licensing beer
9 parlors -- that they could stay open till 1:30 A.M. on
10 Saturday night and 2 A.M. on Sunday morning, that law
11 I don't believe has ever been repealed. If some day
12 you come over to the Bureau of Records and see our city
13 ordinances there, and try to figure something out, I
14 think you would have an interesting study.

15 Now, I think that 12:30 A.M., if I was a patrolman,
16 or a sergeant of a district, and a cafe dance was open
17 at 1:30 A.M. on Saturday night, I would think that he
18 had a right to be open till 2 A.M., because it was on
19 Sunday, that is, I mean following Saturday night, under
20 that ordinance which isn't repealed. Dr. Doring of the
21 license department, I called him today, and he said it
22 was open till one A.M. Now, public dance halls are open
23 till 12:30 A.M.

24 But in answer to your question, Mr. Harlin, I would
25 say this much, that whatever can be done to improve
26 this condition will be done. I will make an effort, and
27 I believe a successful one, that these officers will be
28 able to see neon signs, and will be able to see men
29 coming and going from these places, and if they don't,
30 the proper action will be taken.

1 When I get time, and it looks like we are liable to
2 settle up the lumber strike pretty soon, I can't see
3 anything else till about the first of September, when we
4 will probably have some more trouble, then I might go
5 on a little slumming expedition myself and see what I
6 can see.

7 I say this, I came over here with a firm determin-
8 ation that no matter what happened, that I would be
9 calm, dignified. I possibly forgot myself a little
10 tonight here, and strayed away from that a little bit.
11 But there is no use to try to keep away from it, it is
12 coming, and you can see all of these things that the --
13 questions that are asked here, the attitude of Mr. Lock-
14 wood when he states about these policemen -- if it gets
15 to the place where a policeman can't go in and investi-
16 gate, if he goes in and investigates he is criticised,
17 well, he might as well stay out. If he does stay out,
18 he is criticised anyway. It doesn't make any difference
19 what a policeman does, it is wrong.

20 I will say this much for the man in the Civic Center,
21 I will accept the responsibility for it. He was one of
22 the twenty-one policemen that went to work during the
23 strike during the last year, and we will never get
24 twenty-one finer policemen, but I couldn't convince the
25 City Council of that, we will never get twenty-one
26 finer policemen. Now, in some few instances these
27 officers have been permitted to wear their uniforms,
28 in order to secure work to keep out of relief lines,
29 and one of these officers is working in the Civic Center.
30 Now, I suppose after an investigation of this kind, it

1 will be necessary to take out that officer, say, "You
2 can't do this, because you are wearing a policeman's
3 uniform."

4 There is no testimony that these police officers
5 have been in there drunk. They are just in there, there
6 in a beer joint, the Civic Center. The state of Washing-
7 ton licenses the beer joints. They pay the license to
8 them.

9 Comment has been made here, and I have been criti-
10 cised here, because the State of Washington does all
11 the raiding. There is no attention paid here to the
12 records of the dry squad, what we have done is incon-
13 sequential.

14 Now, there is no use for me to go further in this
15 with the committee if that is the attitude they are
16 taking. The State of Washington licenses them and says
17 that if they drink a glass of whiskey out of a bottle
18 they will lose that license. It don't permit that.
19 Now, the owner wants a policeman to keep the public
20 from drinking whiskey that the State of Washington sells
21 them. If they don't do that, the licensee loses his
22 license. Now, I am criticised for that. And I am going
23 to tell you one thing, that I am just getting kind of
24 sick of it myself. And if this wants to go on this way,
25 why, we will go on indefinitely. I want to build a
26 police department here as well as any man in this room
27 that is sincere in it, but I am not going to be dic-
28 tated to by a group that wants every law enforced, and
29 I am not going to be dictated to by a group that wants
30 no law enforced. You have beer all over the State of

1 Washington but in the City of Seattle, and if I did
2 what I should do --

3 COUNCILMAN HARLIN: (Interposing) On Sunday?

4 THE WITNESS: Sir?

5 COUNCILMAN HARLIN: On Sunday?

6 THE WITNESS: Yes. If I did what I should do, I
7 should go out and tell these places to go ahead and
8 sell beer here, that's what I should do.

9 But you take these people, the church group, and
10 the Clean City League -- I don't know who this Clean
11 City League is, I can identify three members -- there
12 is not one of those members except Dr. Hiltner ever
13 been in to see me. And if Dr. Hiltner tells you, or
14 tells anybody else, as stated in the papers, that he
15 has been to see me and complained a number of times, he
16 is not telling the truth. I don't believe he told the
17 papers that, but it was in the papers. Dr. Hiltner saw
18 me once, and that was soon after I was appointed
19 Inspector of Police.

20 I want to be fair here, and I want this committee
21 to be fair with me, but it just can't be done, that's
22 all, I can't do the impossible, and I am not going to
23 ask these policemen to go out and break doors down. I
24 know the difference between a misdemeanor and a felony.
25 And as I stated before, I am not going to recommend to
26 the prosecuting attorney the abatement of any building
27 in this city. If the prosecuting attorney wants the
28 record of the arrests in these buildings, we will give
29 it to him, but I shall not recommend the abatement.
30 I am honest in that, and I may be wrong in that.

1 BY COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD:

2 Q Now, Chief, you will recall that on last Monday evening
3 we spent considerable time discussing a certain place
4 in town at Sixth and Pike called "Jew Mike's"?

5 A Yes, sir.

6 Q If you go back and read that testimony -- I don't think
7 it is necessary -- you will recall that the sergeant on
8 the beat said that as far as he knew there was no
9 gambling going on upstairs.

10 A Yes, sir.

11 Q At Sixth and Pike. In fact, several sergeants said
12 that, the patrolman on the beat said the same thing.
13 Well, I have been up there, and I was pretty much dis-
14 gusted listening to those men, because I could see
15 them through the windows. The windows were open. I
16 could stand outside and hear money rattling upstairs.
17 And on that evening I just went in to see the condition.
18 I walked up on the Pike Street entrance.

19 A What night was that?

20 Q That was Monday night, after the committee meeting. I
21 spent all the time talking about that place -- not all
22 of it, but a good share of the time was spent in talk-
23 ing about that particular place. The place was mentioned
24 the first day the hearing started.

25 I started up the hall. And I think a man at the end
26 of the hall noticed me coming. I think he noticed me.
27 I walked as fast as I could, and I walked in. And they
28 had gambling of all kinds going on Monday night while
29 we were carrying on this investigation and after the
30 investigation was over. They had a dice game in there,

1 they had chuck-a-luck, and they had black-jack.

2 I was in there maybe five minutes, and one man came
3 over and tapped me on the shoulder and told me he wanted
4 me to come over there. I didn't pay any attention to
5 him. A fellow standing behind him said, "I want to see
6 you." He was standing by the stairway. I just walked
7 down the stairs and out. That was Monday night.

8 I had the reports yesterday that the place was still
9 operating. I just walked out there and asked a man if
10 he would go up there and see the place. I just walked
11 out there and asked him if he had seen the place. He
12 said, "They are still there. I was in there and they
13 are gambling."

14 Now, it seems to me it is apparent from what you
15 have said tonight that your patrolmen, sergeants and
16 men on the beat don't intend to do anything about the
17 condition. It is going on there. The windows are wide
18 open, any one can see. You can see it any time of the
19 day and night. Yet it is going on. That was pointed
20 out to this committee.

21 Now, we were just wondering how it is possible to
22 get action. Mr. Hamley and Mr. Langlie and I talked it
23 over this afternoon, and we thought possibly that if we
24 just leave this committee, ask those people that are in
25 the room, outside of yourself, Mr. Chaffee, Mr. Langlie,
26 Mr. Hamley and myself, to remain, and just walk up to
27 that place right now and see if we can get in -- now,
28 you possibly won't be able to get in, but we won't have
29 any difficulty, so far as we are concerned, to get in.

30 A You are going to take me with you?

1 Q Yes, I would like to have you go along. Now, your men
2 stated here time and again that they can't do anything
3 because they haven't a reliable man to go in and see
4 conditions. Now, we are stating here as the City Coun-
5 cil -- you have asked us why we havcn't come to you
6 with these things -- we say we have been there, we saw
7 these conditions. I was there Monday night. Will you
8 and Mr. Chaffee come with us tonight?

9 A I will go any place in this town with you.

10 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: Would the people in the audience,
11 outside of the Chief and Mr. Chaffee, remain in the
12 room for five minutes or ten minutes?

13
14 (Conversation among the group leaving.)

15
16 SERGEANT CHAFFEE: Could we have that put in the
17 record, that you will testify in police court in this
18 case?

19 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: Absolutely. I would like to
20 have everybody else in this room remain here.

21
22 (The group leaves at 9:10 P.M.)

23
24 (The Councilmen return at 10:45 P.M.)

25 COUNCILMAN LOCKWOOD: I move we adjourn, Mr. Chair-
26 man.

27 CHAIRMAN HAMLEY: It is moved and seconded that we
28 adjourn.

29 (The Chairman declares the meeting adjourned.)

30 C O N C L U D E D